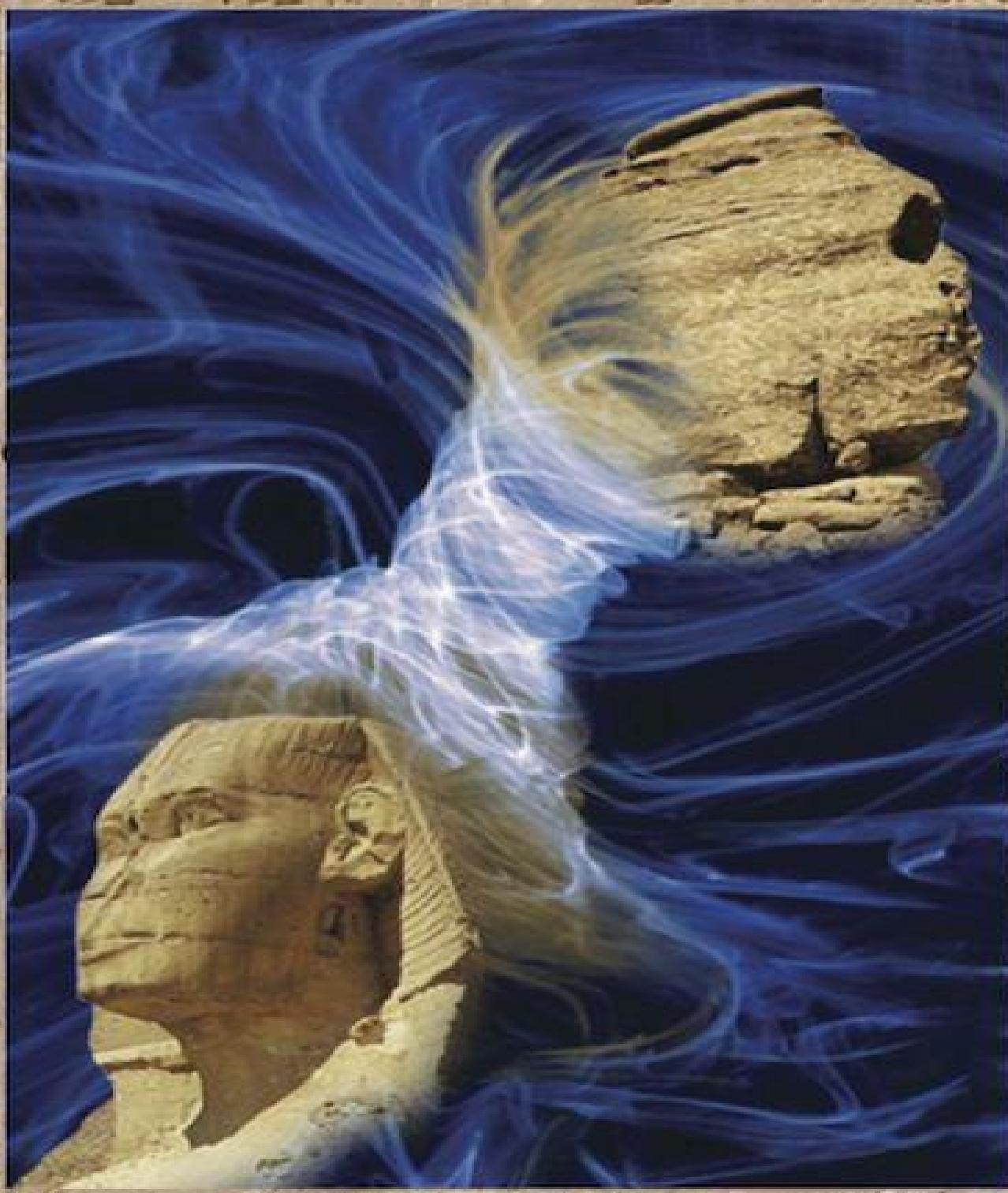


# MYSTERY OF EGYPT

## THE FIRST TUNNEL



RADU CINAMAR WITH PETER MOON

**Cover Art:**

Artist's symbolic depiction of the connection between the Romanian Sphinx and the Egyptian Sphinx as discussed by Radu Cinamar.

Radu Cinamar stunned the world when he released his first book, "Transylvanian Sunrise", which described the greatest archeological find of all time: a hidden chamber some 50,000 years old with holographic technology that is beyond man's wildest dreams. After being allowed to explore some of these artifacts, Radu was befriended by an enigmatic alchemist named Elinor who introduced him to an equally mysterious Tibetan Lama. These adventures were chronicled in "Transylvanian Moonrise" wherein Radu was taken by Elinor and the lama to Tibet where he was given an ancient manuscript to be translated by the lama. He is then given an initiation of the highest order.

"Mystery of Egypt — The First Tunnel" begins with Radu becoming the guardian of Elinor's exotic villa in Bucharest which contains a remarkable alchemical laboratory in the basement. Radu is soon thereafter recruited for Department Zero, Romania's most secret intelligence unit, by his old friend, Cezar Brad, and becomes part of an expedition to explore a mysterious tunnel which leads from the chamber beneath the Romanian Sphinx to a different type of chamber beneath the Giza Plateau which contains a bioresonant device through which one can visit past and future events.

This amazing expedition includes an American from the Pentagon with a top secret laptop computer he is intuitively connected to that not only displays intricate holograms but is also linked to Hilbert (interdimensional) Space. Ancient archeology meets future science in this true life adventure that penetrates the secrets of Egypt in a way that has not been previously conceived of in our society.

## **OTHER TITLES FROM SKY BOOKS**

### **by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon**

The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time

Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity

Pyramids of Montauk: Explorations in Consciousness

Encounter in the Pleiades: An Inside Look at UFOs

The Music of Time

### **by Peter Moon**

The Black Sun: Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection

Synchronicity and the Seventh Seal

The Montauk Book of the Dead

The Montauk Book of the Living

Spandau Mystery

### **by Joseph Matheny with Peter Moon**

Ong's Hat: The Beginning

### **by Radu Cinamar with Peter Moon**

Transylvania Sunrise

Transylvania Moonrise

### **by Stewart Swerdlow**

Montauk: The Alien Connection

The Healer's Handbook: A Journey Into Hyperspace

### **by Alexandra Bruce**

The Philadelphia Experiment Murder:

Parallel Universes and the Physics of Insanity

**by Wade Gordon**

The Brookhaven Connection

Mystery of Egypt — The First Tunnel  
by Radu Cinamar

Introduction, Editing and Epilogue  
by Peter Moon

Published by Sky Books  
PO Box 769  
Westbury, NY 11590

# **Mystery of Egypt — The First Tunnel**

Copyright © 2007 by Radu Cinamar

Epilogue Copyright © 2012 by Peter Moon

First English language ebook, March 2012

International copyright laws apply

Cover art by Sky Barbarick

Typography by Creative Circle Inc.

Published by: Sky Books, Box 769, Westbury, New York 11590

email: [skybooks@yahoo.com](mailto:skybooks@yahoo.com)

website: [www.skybooksusa.com/](http://www.skybooksusa.com/)

[www.digitalmontauk.com](http://www.digitalmontauk.com)

This book is licensed for your personal enjoyment only. This ebook may not be resold or given away to other people. If you would like to share this book with another person, please purchase an additional copy for each person with who you share it. If you are reading this book and did not purchase it, or it was not purchased for your use only, then you should return to the ebook provider and purchase your own copy. Thank you for respecting the work of the authors.

Originally published in the United States of America. All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical means including information storage and retrieval systems without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer, who may quote brief passages in a review.

## Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Mystery of Egypt — The First Tunnel

by Radu Cinamar with Peter Moon

224 pages

ISBN: 978-1-937859-09-1 (for ebook only)

ISBN: 978-1-937859-08-4 (13 digit for printed book)

1. Body, Mind, Spirit: Occultism 2. Time Travel 3. Religion

Library of Congress Control Number 2012933711

This book is dedicated to General Obadea, now deceased, who helped make these adventures possible.

# Introduction — by Peter Moon

"Mystery of Egypt — The First Tunnel" is a fantastic story which cannot be properly understood unless it is put into the context of several different factors, most important of which is the remarkable discovery beneath the Romanian Sphinx in the Bucegi Mountains of Romania that took place in 2003. This story was published in English in 2009 under the title "Transylvanian Sunrise" and concerns a chamber containing futuristic holographic technology that was put together some 50,000 years ago.

In what could be termed a virtual Noah's Ark that far exceeds the thinking and experiential capacity of those who lived in biblical times (or even in our own times for that matter), this chamber includes technology whereby one can place their hand on a table and see their own DNA rendered in three-dimensional holograms. Other devices on the table enable one to see the DNA of alien species from other planets with accompanying star renderings so that one can see where they actually originate from. By placing two hands on different parts of the table, one can also "mix" the DNA of two species so as to see how they might look if hybridized. As the tables themselves are six feet high, the creatures who built them were gigantic compared to humans of today.

This remarkable chamber also includes a "projection hall" whereby one can see a holographic rendition of the history of Earth that is particularly tailored to the individuality of whomever might be viewing it. This history, however, abruptly cuts off in about the Fifth Century A.D., perhaps because it requires some sort of software update. One of the more intriguing aspects of the Projection Hall is that it also contains three mysterious tunnels that lead into the bowels of the Earth and similar facilities in Iraq, Mongolia, Tibet and also beneath the Giza Plateau in Egypt. One of the tunnels leads into the Inner Earth itself. "Mystery of Egypt — The First Tunnel" is the story about an exploration into one of the most mysterious and enigmatic of those tunnels: the one that leads to an underground chamber beneath Giza. This tunnel is more recently built than the other two and features space-time distortions.

We learn of this expedition from Radu Cinamar who is selected to participate after he is reunited with his friend, Cezar Brad, who proceeds to recruit him for Department Zero, the most secretive department of Romania's intelligence service. The prior collaboration of Radu and Cezar began when Cezar hand-picked Radu to write "Transylvanian Sunrise". The exact story of how they came together is described in that book as well as the circumstances which allowed Radu to briefly visit and interface with the technology in the chamber beneath the Romanian Sphinx. The primary purpose of their initial collaboration was for Radu to write about these events with the purpose of informing the general public.

Although this was the most remarkable discovery ever made in the history of archeology, the politics around the situation were highly strained. The Romanians wanted to share this knowledge with the entire world. On the other hand, the Americans, who provided the technology which enabled access to the chamber, panicked over this prospect as it meant they

could lose control of their global power apparatus. Italian Freemasonry, which set up the entire operation and provided the liaison between the Romanians and Americans, vied for control as well. Despite the extreme political tensions between all three groups, Cezar Brad arranged for Radu Cinamar to visit the hidden chamber and the projection hall itself. His account is given in "Transylvanian Sunrise", a predecessor to this book.

The main character in "Transylvanian Sunrise" is Cezar Brad and while he hand-picked Radu to reveal certain secrets, so was Cezar hand-picked to become the head of Department Zero and pave the way for this great discovery to actually occur. Cezar came to the attention of the Romanian secret service on the day he was born. When the doctor was not able to cut his incredibly thick and strong umbilical cord, he duly reported this, just as he would any other anomaly, to the government authorities. Cezar's parents were subsequently visited by state security and a financial arrangement was made whereby they would report any unusual behavior emanating from or associated with the child. As Cezar began to demonstrate extra sensitive or psychic behavior, he was brought under the tutelage of a mysterious man who, quite literally, set up Department Zero while on loan to Romania on behalf of the Chinese government as part of a cultural exchange program between the two communist countries. Known as Dr. Xien, he examined and trained Cezar in many disciplines, particularly psychic ones, before hand-picking him to eventually become the head of Department Zero and enable the great discovery in the Bucegi Mountains.

Dr. Xien is an intriguing and very mysterious character, but we find out very little about him in "Transylvanian Sunrise". It is only in the sequel to that book, "Transylvanian Moonrise", where we learn that he is not exactly what he appears to be. Although tremendously respected by the Chinese government as an expert in paranormal matters, he is really a Tibetan lama who fled Tibet before the Chinese invasion of Lhasa. A very evolved soul with high level connections in many countries, the Chinese utilized him for their own purposes, one of which was assigning him to set up the apparatus of Romania's Department Zero.

In "Transylvanian Moonrise", Radu has gone back to his normal life and is no longer working with Cezar. They are leading separate lives. Although "Transylvanian Sunrise" had been published, Radu sought a very low profile and his publisher deferred all but the most notable and sensitive of the numerous communications sent to him. It is during this period that Radu is contacted by an intermediary on behalf of Dr. Xien. Cezar, who had not seen Dr. Xien since communism fell in 1989, remains completely out of the picture. Dr. Xien's intermediary turns out to be a mysterious alchemist who is arguably as intriguing as the mysterious doctor. He invites Radu to his elegant villa in Bucharest so that he can make acquaintance with this enigmatic lama who wants to meet him. As the evening passes, the lama reveals his real name, Repa Sundhi, and informs Radu that he is also Dr. Xien, Cezar's original mentor.

The purpose of their meeting is to recruit and prepare Radu for a journey to Transylvania where he will take a mysterious trip to Tibet via a space-time translation, the description of which is well rendered in terms of its plausibility. Once in an area of Tibet that cannot be reached by ordinary transportation, he is led to a cave where he meets the blue goddess Machandi who has an ancient manuscript for him. It is his job to see to the publishing of the manuscript which first needs to be translated from an ancient Tibetan dialect. The lama volunteers for this and the

completed work becomes book four in this series, "The Secret Parchment: Five Tibetan Initiation Techniques", which also features Radu's adventures with Department Zero.

This is a very fast-paced adventure with many complex factors that weaves deep esoteric wisdom with real life events and interesting personalities. Many of these events can be corroborated and there are several Romanian newspaper articles in "Transylvanian Moonrise" which state the intriguing facts. After reading these books and four personal trips to Romania myself, I have met many people who also corroborate different aspects of these stories.

Personally, I cannot tell you exactly what is true and what is not. In my position, I can only make a calculated guess. It is my conclusion, however, if the information is generally true, that this chamber in the Bucegi Mountains is an outpost of an Inner Earth civilization such as Shambalah. The way it has been presented, this civilization seems to represent the core of life itself, including its origins and the template of evolution, both spiritually as well biochemically.

This template would also include all aspects of purely physical chemistry as well.

What I have just described is a very brief summary of the first two books, "Transylvanian Sunrise" and "Transylvanian Moonrise", which sets the backdrop for the book you are about to read. "Mystery of Egypt — The First Tunnel" picks up with Radu, at the suggestion of the lama, becoming the curator of the alchemist's elegant villa in Bucharest which contains an extensive esoteric and alchemical library with an even more mysterious and very modern alchemical lab in the basement. Radu does not have access to it although he was allowed to see it and participate in some of its wonders.

It is during this period that Cezar suddenly contacts Radu, seemingly out of the blue, in order to locate the highly esteemed architect of Department Zero, Dr. Xien, who is sought by the Romanian intelligence service. Much to Radu's own surprise, Romanian intelligence wants to recruit him as he is the last person to have seen Dr. Xien.

Cezar and Radu meet soon thereafter and much conversation ensues with Radu being briefed on all sorts of new information. After being indoctrinated into Department Zero, Radu is selected for a special expedition to the "First Tunnel" which is the tunnel that leads from the Projection Hall to another chamber beneath the Giza Plateau.

If all of this sounds like science fiction, it should, if only because the events and circumstances experienced by Radu are not in the realm of what so-called "normal" human beings are familiar with. While the book you are about to read continues the great adventure and offers all sorts of plausible tangents and intrigues, you will also encounter information that is highly controversial and might also challenge the credibility you extend to the author of the book. Much of this has to do with Christianity.

It is important to remember, as I have experienced first hand, that Romania has a great cultural bias towards Christianity. Their attitude is very different than Americans. They tend to take it very seriously but do not necessarily vocalize it. It is also very important to note that Romanians did not live in a free society during communism and Christianity was, in many respects, their only beacon of hope and light during this difficult time period. Thus, it is appropriate to acknowledge these facts while you read the interpretations of events and

experiences by both Cezar and Radu. In order that you get a better grasp of their views of these events, it is very important that I mention and expound upon a very important character who appears in the first book: Father Arsenie Boca, a priest from Transylvania who was revered throughout Romania for the countless miracles he facilitated, all of which took place during communist times. More important to our story, he was instrumental in facilitating certain machinations which enabled the Bucegi discovery to take place.

Cezar's administrative superior was General Obadea who passed away not too long ago.

Obadea was a very wise man who orchestrated the preservation and continuation of Department Zero from the communist era into the capitalist era. This was a great achievement that required astute political and psychological skills. Obadea was aided in this endeavor by Arsenie Boca who counseled him extensively on how to maneuver through various situations. Highly clairvoyant, Boca could see the future to the point where he could even see the exact day you were going to die.

Almost two decades before the great discovery in Bucegi, Obadea took Cezar to see Arsenie Boca at the Monastery of Cernica, not too far from Bucharest. At the behest of Ceaușescu and in order to keep him from garnishing too big a following, Father Boca was continually transferred from one monastery to another. Even so, the monk would attract substantial crowds who sought out his spiritual help. Boca was often transferred to Cernica when Ceaușescu sought out his help which was always done under great secrecy.

At their monumental meeting, Boca told Obadea specific ways that he had to work with Cezar in order to be successful in their future pursuits which would bewilder the world in almost twenty years. He was clearly referring to the discovery in the Bucegi Mountains when he said that the world's attention would turn to their country, Romania, due to extraordinary changes that were to occur and specific signs that would go way beyond the power or understanding of materialist knowledge. Arsenie Boca also said that all would obey the will of God because everything was cyclical and had to go back where it all had begun.

While he did not speak about specific details of the future discovery to be made, he spoke fluidly and effortlessly about various details surrounding it, including the fact that the information would be published. He also repeated several times that there would be a fierce fight. As Radu stated in "Transylvanian Sunrise", this discovery practically shattered the political, scientific and religious fabric of today's greatest power, the United States of America. It soon became the world's great secret.

As a holy man like Arsenie Boca played such a pivotal role in Cezar's life, it is no wonder that Christianity would warrant a high degree of reverence from him. It is therefore relevant that I give you a bit of historical context with regard to Christianity in Romania and, in particular, to Arsenie Boca as well as a bit about his personal history.

According to tradition and many history books, the different apostles went in different geographical directions where they spread the gospel (a word which means "good news" — there was no written gospel in those days) to different cultural groups. Mark went to Egypt, Thomas went to India, etc. St. Andrew, who is credited with founding the Orthodox Church,

went to the Black Sea and the country now known as Romania. This branch of Christianity is strictly separate from the Catholicism or Protestantism you are likely more familiar with. It is far closer to the practice of Christianity as it was practiced in the first few centuries.

Arsenie Boca was born on the 29th of September, 1910 in the village of Văta de Sus in the county of Hunedoara, Transylvania. Quite ironically, his birth name was Zian which is similar phonetically to Dr. Zien. After finishing high school, Arsenie Boca studied at the Theological Academy in Sibiu and graduated in 1933. He then received a scholarship from the archbishop of Transylvania to study at the Institute of Bellearte in Bucharest. He also attended the medical classes of professor Francisc Rainer and the Christian Mystics class of professor Nichifor Crainic. Arsenie Boca also had great talent as an artist and was commissioned to paint a great scene in the Romanian Athenaeum, a great concert hall which is a centerpiece of Bucharest.

The most interesting part of his formative years occurs when he is sent by his bishop, Metropolitan Balan, to Mount Athos in Greece. Nestled in mountains which are virtually inaccessible, Mount Athos houses a highly disciplined monastery which is not open to outsiders or even religious curiosity seekers. It is only for the most dedicated of monks who live lives of work and meditation with minimal time for sleep and meals.

At the age of 29, a miracle took place on Mount Athos for Arsenie Boca. In a deep forest, he prayed to Jesus for a spiritual Father to help him to go on the hard path of salvation. There was no response from Jesus. He then prayed to the Holy Mother of God who emerged from the clouds and took him to a mountain so high that you could not even look down. On the top of this mountain, the Holy Mother of God led him to learn from Saint Seraphim of Sarov, a saint who had lived over 200 years before. For 40 days he learned from Saint Seraphim of Sarov and fasted continuously with help from the Holy Mother of God. After a year, Arsenie Boca returned to Romania as a completely transformed man. His power was evident as he knew your name and all your thoughts and actions without even knowing you. You could not hide things from him. One of his routine traits was that he could talk to animals. When questioned why he was talking to wolves and bears, he answered, "They listen, you do not."

Cezar described Father Boca as one who was spiritually living in heaven while still living physically on the earth. It was a most moving experience for the young Cezar who was very psychically adept himself.

It was thus that Arsenie Boca foresaw his own death.

Not long before his own down fall, Ceaușescu was sensing the political volatility of his country and sought the help of the great miracle worker. Boca told Ceaușescu that if he did not change his ways, particularly in regard to his harsh treatment of people, he would suffer a sudden and violent death. Ceaușescu was enraged and threatened him, leaving in a huff. Boca knew that Ceaușescu wanted him dead, and he was fully aware of the plot to poison him. We know this not only from his meeting with Cezar and General Obadea but from other admirers who warned him.

Not too long after their monumental meeting, in November of 1989, Father Arsenie Boca died.

Ceaușescu was executed by his own people one month later, on Christmas Day. Even after his death, miracles are attributed to Arsenie Boca by those who visit his sepulcher. It attracts crowds and there are remarkable stories.

Just as he could see the exact moment of death for others, so could he see it for himself. Although he was asked to prolong his time on earth, he declined and said "I'm going, but where I'm going I can help you more."

This is but a small sampling of the remarkable life and legend of Father Arsenie Boca. It should be kept in mind when you reach certain controversial passages described by Cezar and Radu. After all, this is not only a story of great adventure but one of miraculous situations and events. In such circumstances, one should expect a high concentration of both good and evil.

It is now time to enjoy the adventure and see where it takes you.

# Chapter One — A Formidable Chance

It is certain that the last two years of my life have brought profound transformations. This applies not only to my views and ideology of the world and the purpose of life but to my social integration and the access I had to some realities which would be very puzzling for the common person. I have to add that I have also had the chance to come into contact with a very elevated area of esoteric knowledge. Especially for this, but also for everything else, I am very grateful to Cezar Brad who has enlightened my power of understanding of some fundamental aspects of life in a very practical manner. For now, I can neither analyze nor fully understand the subtle causes which have led to my quite active participation in the complicated chain of events related to the activity of Department Zero, but it is certain that father Arsenie Boca's vision is fulfilling step by step.

In this very special period of my life, I've often and seriously asked myself if what I experienced and saw was a dream or the actual reality of daily life. I soon learned that, at least from the point of view of principles, the distinction between these two states of consciousness is quite relative. In some very intense moments, the border between dream and the so-called physical reality seems very blurred. My meeting with the goddess Machandi in a cave in Tibet, and especially my initiation on the Gugu peak of the Retezat Mountains (described in "Transylvanian Moonrise"), can be very easily included in this category. All of these events have opened new perspectives of daily life for me which I had never thought of before.

My objectives have greatly changed and my aspirations have turned with great power towards the further study of esotericism and spirituality. Thanks to the amazing information I had been told by Elinor (the alchemist featured in "Transylvanian Moonrise"), I secretly had a strong wish to be initiated into the secrets of authentic alchemy. I started to understand that almost nothing happens by accident in our life and that our relationships and our meetings with certain persons who leave us with profound mental and emotional impressions are actually the result of mysterious causes which only appear to be accidental but which, in fact, lead to a well-defined purpose.

During the short period of time that I spent with Elinor, this turned out to be entirely true because, shortly after we returned from our trip to the Retezat Mountains, he informed to me that he had to leave the country for an indefinite period of time. Elinor explained this to me during a phone conversation, and I remember noticing the suggestive pause he made after telling me about his departure. Elinor then told me that Doctor Xien had advised him to let me take care of his villa during his absence from the country. They probably discussed more on this subject, but Elinor only shared with me this totally unexpected offer. The discussion took place in February 2005 and I, being quite nervous and surprised, gladly accepted his proposal. Not only was Elinor's villa a very nice and modern place to live, but I was irresistibly attracted to the

huge library which occupied two of the big rooms on the first floor which were especially designed for study purposes. During one of my visits to Elinor after our return from the Retezat Mountains, he showed me the entire house and its annexes and shared a lot of details with me, especially about his library. I looked with astonishment at the almost seven thousand books (some of which he told me were very rare) which were nicely and orderly arranged on special wooden shelves.

Now, as I look back, I am sure that there was a hidden meaning to his wish to show me the house. It was highly possible that he and Doctor Xien were only "helping me get acquainted" with the premises. Of course, I reacted with a barely withheld joy when I understood what my conversation with Elinor was about. After a short pause, during which I could feel his happiness that I had accepted his proposal, he spoke to me in a serious tone.

"There is something else that I want to talk to you about," he said, "but we have to meet for this purpose."

I guessed that it was something more serious and we decided to meet the following day. In the evening, I arrived on time and was anxious to find out the reason why Elinor had invited me to his place.

"First of all, I have to tell you that I will leave the country tomorrow." This was the first important piece of information which he shared with me. Although I was quite amazed that events were developing with such haste, I had already learned to adapt to such circumstances by controlling the flow of thoughts and natural questions that came into my mind and placing them in order according to their immediate relevance and necessity.

Elinor then provided me with some technical and administrative details about the maintenance of the house before asking me to follow him to the basement, a place I had never been before. I descended down an elegant flight of stairs made of white marble leading to a sort of round living room with a diameter of approximately five meters. The curved wall was painted in a gorgeous light blue color which had a calming effect, and the marble floor showed a mosaic displaying a symbol which surely had a deep esoteric meaning. It was a triangle with its base at the flight of the stairs we had descended and its peak at the only door of the basement. The triangle was ochre-colored and inside it several complicated signs were drawn. Among these, I recognized a well-known symbol: the caduceus of Mercury. These signs, however, were made of white and dark red marble.

When I descended the last step, I suddenly felt a chill from head to toe as followed Elinor to a door which was made of massive wood and metal. On the central part of the door was encrusted a symbol made of a copper alloy. It represented a big circle made up of a snake which was twisted in order to catch its own tale in its mouth.

At the door, I noticed that a digital alarm system had been installed which Elinor deactivated with a code. Immediately afterwards, I could hear a specific sound signaling that the security system had been deactivated. Elinor then pressed the door handle and we entered a very large room where I could see several pieces of equipment and installations, many of which were

made of glass.

Invited to go inside, I walked into what seemed to be a sanctuary but soon realized that it was, in fact, a laboratory. In time, I had the chance to see a few pictures and pictograms which represented moments in the lives of Middle Age alchemists. The complexity I saw in the basement of Elinor's villa, however, greatly exceeded the frail representations of the old drawings of alchemists' laboratories from the Renaissance. His systems of test tubes were very complicated and some of them had arms that extended above our heads across the room, intersected and then descended to glass recipients. Some of these vials were bigger, some smaller and they featured various shapes such as cones and spheres. There was even a sand glass. I also noticed two modern centrifuges with several test tubes and a strange metal installation which was connected to what I considered to be the "oven." I also noticed a computer.

On one of the room's walls, there was a large cupboard with several shelves where different colored substances were stored inside of glass receptacles, each one of which was labeled. Moving closer to one of the shelves, I randomly read the label of a glass jar which had been perfectly sealed with a special lid. It read "sodium thiosulphate".

Everything was in perfect order and it was obvious that everything was specially arranged for maximum efficiency. About one third of the cupboard had been arranged differently, and I could see several books and manuscripts which seemed to be very old. I am sure that they contain specific documentation concerning mysterious alchemical processes.

I turned to Elinor who was busy fine-tuning something on a metal device placed near the central marble table where retorts and glass receptacles had been placed. On the wall behind him, I saw two automatic and very large ventilation installations which are designed to set and maintain the atmospheric indexes of the room to preset values. There were four fire extinguishers on the ceiling and near the modern oven was a very narrow leather sofa meant for only two people. I went over and looked at that place because the oven had a special shape: it looked a bit like a house with a sharp roof.

"Unfortunately, I've reached the conclusion that no matter how high-performance and accurate this modern electric oven is, it cannot perform as well as a classic oven with a flame," Elinor explained to me. "A certain subtle dimensional aspect of the process is missing, but I am still meditating on this matter."

After a short pause, he smiled.

"I must tell you," he added, "that since I had everything installed here, nobody else has entered this room; but I feel that you are different and this is why I wanted to show you this secret side of the house. Given your current level of knowledge, however, it is much too early to go into technical details and explain to you the alchemical processes that I am working on. Furthermore, these processes hide many enigmas and I am still studying them myself."

I then asked a question which had been on my mind.

“You haven’t obtained the philosopher’s stone yet, have you?”

Elinor laughed and relaxed.

“My dear, this is the purpose of all alchemists,” he replied. “This is the fundamental aspect of their practice. If I had already obtained the philosopher’s stone, I would almost have had no reason to come here to this lab. I have, however, reached some intermediate results.”

After saying that, he turned to a section of the big cupboard and took from a shelf a little jar containing a yellowish copper-colored liquid. Elinor poured two drops of that liquid into an elegant silver teaspoon and then invited me to drink that liquid. A bit nervous and unsure, I took the teaspoon and quickly swallowed the liquid. Actually, due to the small quantity, I almost did not feel the liquid in my mouth. At first, I didn’t notice anything unusual, but after almost half a minute, I was staggering. An acute nausea seemed to block the breath in my throat which seemed to have swollen because I could no longer swallow. Suddenly, I began to feel sweaty. In a panic, I sat on the sofa in front of the oven.

Meanwhile, Elinor quietly read a book he had taken from a shelf.

I was still having reactions to the substance I had consumed. I felt a sudden heat in my feet which quickly rose to my head. My heart was beating crazily as I continued to sweat. When that intense feeling of heat reached my throat, I felt a strong energy release around me, like a sphere. It surrounded my head with what felt like thousands of needles. I think that I lost consciousness for a few moments, but I managed to resist that very intense sensation. Gradually, I felt the heat dissipate, leaving me with a very agreeable and very pure feeling. I actually felt a full cleanliness as if I had just been born. My soul was flooded with a great joy and my strength suddenly came back but amplified.

I jumped off the sofa where I had just been laying down in torment. Without considering how loud my voice was because of the joy and excitement I felt, I shouted to Elinor that I wanted to drink more of that liquid. He closed his book and looked at me in amusement.

“Of course,” he told me, “but only if you wish to leave this world. This elixir is so powerful that, given your current state and psycho-physiological condition, your body would surely give up. Do not forget that one of the essential rules of alchemy is to keep the proportions of harmony. In time, these will guide the human being to a more and more elevated physical, mental and spiritual condition. The human can then understand everything in a different manner, from a superior point of view.”

I could hardly refrain from contradicting him, but I did realize, however, that he was telling the truth. Afterwards, we both left the room. Elinor secured the entrance and led me to the living room on the ground floor where he informed me of several administrative details which I would take care of while he was gone. He told me he had confidence in me and that a time would come when he could better explain some specific operational aspects of alchemy to me. Elinor emphasized that I first and foremost needed to study hard in order to reach that level. I immediately caught the hint to utilize the huge library at my disposal and I sincerely thanked

him for the faith he had in me.

The following day, Elinor left Romania; and even though he told me his destination as well as other specific details concerning his departure, he asked me not to tell these details to anyone.

Because I know the general aspects of his life, I immediately understood his motivation. He got into his personal car where he was accompanied by a mature man who I did not know. I was struck by the fact that Elinor only carried a small travel bag which probably contained the enigmatic device he never parted with. He told me that he did not know precisely when we would see each other again but that it would again be possible in a not very distant future. He handed me all the keys to his house but did not tell me the code to his alchemy lab in the basement. He asked me to understand that his decision was an extra precautionary measure for both of us. I then felt a deep regret. Noticing my disappointment, Elinor told me it was only a temporary situation that I did not need to worry about.

“Soon you will understand that everything that happens has its own time. Everything happens in a certain order and is directed by a certain space-time necessity which we should only overrule in exceptional cases. This will become clearer to you as your knowledge deepens. Sometimes, to your amazement, the ‘leap’ can be unexpected.”

We said goodbye and parted, both of us hoping that that which had begun would continue somehow by virtue of evolutionary laws. I had no idea how right Elinor’s words were when he had told me about certain moments in life when chance gives us amazing opportunities.

## The Re-encounter

I soon found out that Elinor’s library contained remarkable works and that many of them were of an inestimable value. Accordingly, I made a habit of going there as often as possible and sometimes stayed for hours reading and summing up the books which had been so carefully selected. Many times, I strongly wished Cezar was there to clear up certain aspects I could not fully grasp within those esoteric texts. I longed for his calm and kind voice which was never prone to sounding ironic or crazy due to my lack of knowledge in such matters. His simple presence and closeness made me feel safe, enabled me to think clearly and opened my soul.

After Elinor left, I was almost utterly alone, preferring to meditate as deeply as I could on the persons I had met and the events I had lived through during the past few years. I slowly began to understand that there is a profound meaning to the way our life develops and that everything that happens to us is, from a causal point of view, directly connected to other actions we have performed before. My firm conclusion in this regard, however, was based only upon intuition because I was not yet able to recognize the “roots” of my past actions which had led to the extraordinary circumstances I was now involved in. I had the feeling of a guiding line which I could intuitively feel in my heart and soul that guided me step by step from the unknown.

Starting from this idea, I asked myself who or what was thus guiding me. A long time before, I had already decided to serve good, no matter the risks, in an altruistic manner in accordance with the possibilities of my own personal path. Furthermore, the main pathways by which I was guided to acknowledge this were suggested to me by people to whom I practically owe everything with regards to my own spiritual maturity. I am particularly referring to Cezar Brad,

Dr. Xien, Elinor and especially the goddess Machandi.

I have learned that many readers of my two previous books were impatient or wondering why the third volume of this series was not published earlier. With utter sincerity, I must admit that I saw no point in writing a book in which I had nothing to say save for my mental “alchemy” and my better understanding of some initiatory teachings. Furthermore, as Dr. Xien had told me, it was not yet time for me to reveal the spiritual techniques that had been translated from the text of the scroll which had been hidden in the Tibetan cave where I had met Machandi.

Although I had lived in a common way during this period, it was by far the most intense and lively stage of inner transformation that I had ever experienced. Due to the firm decision I had made to understand as much as possible of the mysteries of life and reality around me, I forced myself to stick to a rigorous schedule of study and meditation while at the same time assiduously practicing the five secret Tibetan techniques from the scroll which had been given to me in Tibet.

I had already felt for a long time that the inner transformation I had experienced was primarily based upon my meetings and conversations with Cezar as well as the very special state of consciousness in which I had been projected into and kept for a few hours by the bewildering goddess Machandi. All of this had acted as a catalyst for the decisions I later took, and this was confirmed by Elinor’s proposal which gave me the opportunity to study an ocean of books that have broadened my knowledge of esotericism.

I industriously studied the main works on Oriental philosophy and developed an understanding of the main principles of Hindu spirituality and a few of its fundamental practices. I also studied the essential ideas of practical occultism and esoteric symbolism and learned some of the main ideas that allow for an intelligent correlation between the main religions of humanity.

Despite all of this acquired understanding on my path to the depths of true knowledge, I still felt that I had only managed to break through the surface layer covering ignorance. For example, even though I discovered a lot of information in the works I had read, I still needed some nuanced explanations to clarify my understanding of different aspects of Creation. I knew Cezar was the only one who could provide me with those explanations, and I therefore often thought nostalgically of him, remembering the precious moments we had spent together which were true moments of spiritual initiation for me.

This period of intense spiritual practice and study lasted for several months after Elinor had left me to take care of his villa. As Cezar had advised me during our last meeting, in the winter of 2005 and shortly before Elinor had offered me his proposal to take care of the villa, it was only necessary for me to write about the truly essential aspects which target the important and complex information of Humankind. This information was supposed to refer to some extraordinary realities I was confronted with as well as some basic concepts which can positively mark human existence.

I was just beginning to get used to the relatively “quiet” life of gathering esoteric and spiritual information when an unexpected event once again shattered my normal flow of existence. The

rapid succession of events that followed and their implications have led me to be in a state of effervescence and dynamism which has helped me to approach the situation both bravely and maturely. I had already experienced some amazing events which were very intense from an emotional point of view, and I already had an acceptable knowledge level to help me keep my physical and psychical balance. I must confess, however, that there were many moments when I had to make an effort to hold myself together and overcome some difficult situations I had lived through during the past year.

I am also aware that the opportunity extended to me meant a lot, and I dare believe that the subtle play which made everything possible implies dimensions of consciousness to which very few persons have access. I will therefore try to be as precise as possible when I tell you the events which took place and to explain to you as well as I can some important nuances of the advices and explanations given to me by Cezar. Furthermore, I am sure that without Cezar's help I would have never had the amazing opportunity to take part in certain events and to learn the amazing details and importance of these events.

One day, in September 2005, I was at my place after having just come back to Bucharest from a short trip in the country. It was evening and I was carefully arranging some books in a bag in order to take them back to Elinor's library. When I did not spend the night there, I had a habit of taking one or two works I was interested in to study at home.

I was skimming once again a rare translation of the "Bhagavad-Gita" with comments made by the wise Janakar. Before deciding whether I wanted to keep it at my place for a while or return it with the other books, I gazed upon some special considerations on the importance of the spiritual master as profoundly expounded upon by the author of the comments. Suddenly, I felt so moved and impressed by what I had just read that I wanted with all my heart to see Cezar again so that he could answer a lot of my questions and that I could deeply enjoy his lovely presence. Staring at the emptiness, I was sadly meditating on the fact that I couldn't be with him for longer periods of time when my mobile phone suddenly rang.

In my ignorance, I often told myself that some of the most amazing events experienced were the result of pure accidents that were really just mere coincidence. Even when they practically defied any logic and exceeded by far any scientific interpretation, I still stubbornly thought, like many others, that I should ignore all the amazing elements and consider them "coincidences." Even though I knew much more at that time, at least in theory, about the subtle connections which greatly exceed normal human perception, I still hesitated to understand the profound meaning of the extraordinary phenomenon of overlapping or, as Jung defines it, the amazing synchronicity which takes place in our lives. Of course, these so-called "coincidences," which only appear to be accidental, are different from one person to the other and can practically include all our daily activity. But, what is truly important is not the synchronicity itself, which undoubtedly amazes us, but its profound subtle meaning because, no matter what people say, the first piece of evidence that these synchronicities are not accidents is that they have a hidden meaning which we can and should uncover. And, every time we get over these important "coincidences" in a shallow and passive manner, we actually miss one more opportunity to know ourselves and others better. In a way, they are like the wind: we can't see it, but we can feel its influence and notice its effects.

Such a coincidence, and apparently a most common one, happened to me in that moment. It did, however, cause incredible wonder and exuberant joy in me. Answering the phone, I was struck with wonder as I heard Cezar's voice say hello and ask if I was at home because he wanted to pay me a visit. In a hurry, I could hardly speak because of my joy. I answered that it was extraordinary because I had just been thinking about him and really wanted to see him when I heard the phone ring so as to make my wish magically come true. I asked him how this was possible and how it could be explained.

Cezar laughed heartily and answered that he would arrive in a few moments. He asked if I was free for the evening because he had important things to tell me and we needed time for this. I told him that I was the freest man in the world and that I was impatiently waiting for his arrival.

Indeed. In less than ten minutes, I heard the door bell ring. Opening the door immediately, I saw him there: tall, calm, smiling and in perfect balance, looking at me with great kindness. We hugged as good friends, but I already felt deeply in my heart that for me he had become a true Master who had initiated me in the secrets of the unknown. Through unknown threads, I felt that he possessed an extraordinary force and determination like I had never seen in anyone else before. His strength seemed so great that each time we met, and only a couple of seconds after I was with him, I felt a deep sensation of well-being as well as an inexplicable nostalgia for the unknown which is beyond this complicated world. My whole being was more relaxed and my mind was clearer. In my head, I felt a sort of "chill" that was so pleasant that it produced an emotion which made me want to cry, just like you feel when you see someone dear again after a long time.

Barely containing my exuberance, I asked Cezar to come inside. Starting from what had just happened to me, I was anxious to hear him explain the various circumstances of synchronicity. We both sat on an armchair and, after exchanging a few impressions about the long period of time during which we had not seen each other, I asked again what he thought about the incredible "match" of events that had taken place. I badly desired these golden moments when I would find out important aspects about the enigmas of life. For me, these meetings were like water for the thirsty in the burning desert. Cezar's words and explanations had a high impact; and anyone with a minimal sensibility could have noticed his modesty and also his competence.

In my case, they had a further dimension which was deeply spiritual and represented true attributes of initiation, both for physical life and for subtle life.

## A Subtle Demonstration

Smiling, Cezar said, "Indeed, 'the coincidence' seems incredible, but it did happen and it was real and concrete. In the context of 'coincidences' of this kind, it seems relatively minor but if you pay attention, you'll notice more odd matches or overlapping events which have a different nature but a common cause. The more vigilant you become, the more such 'coincidences' you will notice; and you will even note that they also happen to other people. However, what you will only be able to notice, and with great effort, is their meaning because such experiences are mainly subjective in nature. They relate to the person who experiences them and are intimately related to his or her destiny as well as their mental and physical characteristics."

“Okay, but what should I understand when I experience such an event?” I asked him. “I’m sure that it doesn’t occur out of the blue and that it has a very important meaning. It is no simple coincidence — it has a meaning. This is actually the question to which I seek an answer: where does this meaning come from and who determines it?”

Cezar looked at me for a few moments, thinking.

“It would be correct to first ask yourself what the hidden meaning is that has been revealed to you by synchronicity. Then, you can start meditating on its cause or source. However, because you asked, I will briefly answer this question so that you’ll have a starting point for your later analysis.

“From an esoteric point of view, what most people call coincidence or synchronicity of events actually reveals God’s presence to the highest degree because, in His absence, all incredible simultaneous situations which occur in our lives could not happen. But, the fact that they do happen shows that there is someone capable of organizing them, matching them and making them happen in reality. It is very important for you to understand that this reality of synchronicity can allow us, even in the case of minor daily events, such as my calling you this evening, to pass immediately into what is beyond all this and thus persuade ourselves of the existence of a reality which is highly superior to the one you live here. By this, I mean that these “coincidences” are like a gate which is waiting to be opened so that we can escape to a reality we had never thought existed but which is essential for our happiness.”

I was a bit surprised. It was the first time that Cezar talked about the existence of God and explained to me that I could perceive His existence immediately if I was ready to understand the phenomena surrounding me. I must confess that I had been very preoccupied with this subject and I was seeking to clarify some of my questions. I succeeded mainly due to my careful study of the general principles underlying the most important philosophical systems and practices of the Orient, especially from India. There is a huge leap, however, from theory to practice but I wanted to take it as fast as possible. At the same time, I knew this was a relatively delicate subject. Many people minimize its importance and many ignore it utterly. I have always felt in my heart, however, that something exists and that life is more than a mechanical development of events. Several times I wanted to talk about this with certain people I trusted and whose opinions I respected. To my surprise and disappointment, however, I had to admit that the idea of God that most people have is either wrong or none at all. Unfortunately, I even noticed a kind of unconscious obstinacy in some people, and I have learned that others prefer to follow the dark path of evil. Given these circumstances, how can you argue to them that God exists when they reject any conversation on this subject from the beginning? Their dark force and sometimes diabolical intelligence unconsciously give them a false sensation of power and dominance which will eventually and surely lead them to a great fall.

A bit discouraged by this lack of success, I had often had the intention to ask Cezar for advice on this matter and this now seemed to be a good time to do so because he was the one who had brought the subject into our discussion. Moreover, I am sure that there are people who, deep in their hearts, sincerely believe in God even though some of them still pay tribute to the “rigors”

of society and seek to persuade themselves that they are wrong or that God is a simple “supernatural force” that is undefinable and “something” that is not accessible to humans. This is why I decided to clarify this difficult subject and ask Cezar to explain it as clearly as possible so that I could in turn explain it to others so that those who are interested can overcome the barriers of uncertainty.

“If God ‘matches’ synchronicities and makes them possible, then He is always inside of us, just as the Oriental tradition argues,” I said, “because, if He were only outside of us, I cannot see how he could ‘arrange’ every synchronicity and the cobweb of facts and realities around us.

This is in perfect accordance with the principles of Hindu philosophy which reveals the atman that is the essential spirit and the immortal Self in each of us. But, there is a problem raised by many people here. I am referring to the fact that, as you know, based on its overwhelming authority, Christianity doesn’t acknowledge this but considers it a blasphemy. I can tell you that I’ve had the chance to meet many persons who felt puzzled by this fact. Some of them reached the point where they experienced something close to an inner drama because the pure sensation they had in their hearts which gave them an intuition of the presence of the Self and thus of God in themselves was combated by Christian dogma which they adhered to.”

Cezar listened carefully and thought for a couple of moments.

“It’s true that Christian tradition denies that God is present in the “human being,” he answered. “As you said, however, Oriental spiritual traditions and even spiritual common sense show us that God is present within us all the time, even when the human being is retarded and even when we are selfish or angry. Therefore, it is very important for Mankind to know and understand that God is present in them every time and in every situation.”

“You’re referring to our essential Self,” I interrupted him in order to clarify any shadow of a doubt.

“Yes, I’m referring to atman from the Hindu spiritual tradition. You need to understand that if it were not so and if God had not ‘placed’ in each human being a spark of Himself, it would have been impossible for God to ask Mankind to know Him through every great initiate who was fully developed spiritually. In such a case, even if man would have wanted to know God, he wouldn’t have what it is he wanted to know because God would have been absent from the human being.

“And then, men would have been right to ask: ‘Why do You tell me to know You, when You are only outside of me? You can see this is impossible because You are outside of me and I am alone. And because You are not inside of me, where should I know You? If it were so, You could disappear any time and I might never see You again. So, if You are only outside of me, this doesn’t mean I found you forever and this does not satisfy me!’

“This possible monologue should show you the inconsistency of the idea that God is not present in every one of us. Everybody tells us that God exists ‘outside’ but God’s true revelation is the one within us. Only then can we say we’ve become divine.”

Cezar's words enlightened my understanding better. Even if, from my point of view, there was no separation between these contradictory aspects on the existence of God, Cezar's pertinent demonstration inspired me with a deeper understanding of this reality. Therefore, I immediately underlined the idea.

"I believe this is why Jesus stated, 'I am inside my Father and my Father is inside of me,' but very few understood this statement and we can still see the results of that," I said to Cezar.

"You've understood the essential," Cezar replied, confirming what I had said. "However, I must note that what Christianity considered to apply only for Jesus is at the same time applicable for every one of us. This is a fundamental truth. Because of the deviations in the translations of the *Bible*, there were ideas which stated that God doesn't exist in the human being and that we can only know God the Father by knowing Jesus and through Jesus's grace. Clerics state that it is not possible to know God within ourselves."

"Even if we admitted that this idea was real, we still need to observe that there were persons who had the revelation of God before Jesus. Remember the holographic images in the Projection Chamber where you could see for yourself that there existed human beings who had missions similar to that of Jesus but tens of thousands of years before Jesus. There, you could also see the purely divine influence of their actions."

I immediately approved. I remember that this was very puzzling for me at that time; but since a lot of images and information came one after the other, that strong impression somehow passed on to second place. Later, after a few months, when I created a detailed retrospective from my memory of what I had seen in the Projection Chamber in the Bucegi Mountains, I noticed that I wasn't so surprised any longer and that the situation seemed natural. So, there were many other human beings who reached full communion with God the Father before Jesus and who had very important spiritual missions. In the images I saw, I watched the summary of the missions of three wise men, two of whom were great spiritual reformers.

Cezar immediately continued his idea.

"Even this simple fact shows that God is always present inside of us. If it had not been so from our origins, this would have meant that every human being who lived before Jesus would have been God's 'rejects' who eventually could have questioned God, asking Him: 'Why did you create us and laugh at us before sending your Son so that we are rejected forever?'

"Of course, such an idea is nonsense just as is the notion of sin and eternal torment. People should understand – and here I am referring especially to those fanatics of faith and dogma who lack the minimal opening of the soul which might help them easily grasp in their intuition the meaning of what I'm telling you now – that such an idea is simply absurd. If you consider that making a mistake, which is obviously limited to the time of a human life, it is impossible that one should be tormented forever.

"Now, I think you know well enough that men's suffering or torment is directly related to their mistakes in life. I suppose you have heard about people who go through a crisis and even

severe psychical disturbance during a time in their life; but, after a while, they recover and sometimes even evolve in comparison to their condition before the illness.”

I realized that I had never thought of this.

“Yes, you’re right,” I answered with amazement. “How can they recover?”

“Normally, the severe crisis and the illness should kill them,” Cezar answered without being bothered. “In their case, however, the evil was not so great and the period of torment is over by reason of reconciliation of their past mistakes. There has been compensation before their life ends. In other cases, the situation is different. Some never recover, others become paranoid or are born paranoid and leave the physical world in the same condition.”

### In “The Ring”

I had correctly understood the mechanism of karma or destiny, but Cezar’s explanations clarified this even more.

“You should know that I have told others part of what you just said, but I was amazed at the virulence of many of them and at the way they gave another meaning to what I said.

Sometimes, I almost had no idea what to answer back because their remarks were so mocking and mean. I was troubled because I couldn’t understand why I had not managed to impart the point of view of good which, as you have said, always wins.”

Cezar laughed briefly and relaxed in the armchair.

“It is true that good always wins — don’t ever doubt it! In some cases, however, it isn’t enough to be good if we are weak from the point of view of inner strength and inspiration. In our confrontation with an evil being who is strong, we’ll be quickly defeated even if we are good but do not have enough inner strength. In such situations, which can even be quite dramatic, we will not have the possibility of imposing our will even if truth is on our side and even if we know the truth well and it is clear for us that the other one is a pervert who wants to confuse us or divide thousands of people. Our truth will no longer have any importance; and, even if we complain and tell everyone about that person’s actions, that the respective person is evil and that we know the monstrous truth about them, this will, quite paradoxically, have almost no importance at all.”

I was somewhat confused. In a certain way, in my subconscious, I imagined that the good and the truth should automatically and quickly win no matter the situation.

“Why?” I asked, slightly hesitating. “Why has goodness no power in that situation?”

Cezar spoke slowly, emphasizing the words as if to convince himself that I understood this very important aspect well.

“Because, when we have anemic reactions and answers, we won’t be able to fight efficiently and with almost equal forces against someone who is evil but strong, even if we have Good on our side as a weapon. To a being that is powerful and evil, it requires a good and powerful one to oppose them. If the good one is not equal, then the evil but more powerful will win. I think you know that there have been many such cases in history when a tyrant has managed to confuse millions of people through his determination to have them act aberrantly. If goodness is not doubled by inner strength so that it becomes efficient goodness, it is not like God’s goodness. I’d rather say it’s a deplorable state in which many could say about the respective person that they are ‘so good that they’re stupid.’”

“In such situations, the good person who has a weak aura and inner strength will feel somehow ‘squashed,’ small and almost insignificant in front of the overwhelming strength of their opponent who is, unfortunately, evil. You can recognize that weak person by the specific state he or she displays. Usually, they shake their shoulders and, thinking they are fully justified, they state, ‘I am small, there’s nothing I can do, and I must obey.’ And they do obey, even if it is against their will. Such people cannot efficiently oppose the evil ones because their energetic aura is small and anemic. By saying this, I mean that they do not yet have enough good strength in order to successfully oppose the pressure exerted by the evil opponent.”

A pause followed during which neither one of us spoke. I was staring at a point on the floor, trying to understand my current condition from the point of view of such a confrontation between good and evil. It is true that some years had passed since those conversations I had with my “opponents,” but I was reluctant to draw a conclusion. I would have liked to have asked Cezar about this in order to get a pertinent “evaluation” but something seemed to stop me from asking him.

I found myself asking, “How can this force of good in the inner aura increase? For example, how can I become strong enough to successfully face the evil in others?”

I then felt that I had chosen the way of good. Cezar looked at me, content with my question. He looked straight into my eyes and answered me calmly.

“Many persons have evil tendencies or even intentions deep inside and they display them almost unconsciously. Most of the times they do not even figure this out. They even consider that it is the good way. Inferior evil levels fuel them with a very brutish specific energy that influences their minds and thoughts so that those beings even wish to hurt or enjoy hurting those around them. You know that the forces of evil do not tolerate the good. Spiritual or even moral superiority disturbs those who are evil, and they feel an exaggerated wish to hit, destroy, and profane that which is good and elevated.”

“In our age, one can easily find villains who do such low deeds and then become a channel for the activity of evil forces. However, as long as they don’t fall very low and do not close their entire soul through their wrong thinking and evil actions, such people still have moments of awareness when they are tormented by doubt and regret. But, if they fall too low on the descending slope or if they have ‘sold themselves’ as they say, then it will be very difficult to bring them back to normal in their current existence.”

"Such an example would be Signore Massini, wouldn't it?" I asked.

"Of course, but not only him. Generally speaking, almost all Masonic leaders of international importance are confronted with this aspect whether they are fully aware of it or not. It's like a 'mark' in their aura which can't ever deceive a sensitive person who is profoundly oriented towards the good."

"Yes," I said, "but regular people will say that these are all just inventions and aberrations and that these people are in fact respectable. You know the old and ridiculous conception of materialist science: there are no subtle energies, there are no subtle bodies, and there are no subtle worlds because we can't see them."

Cezar smiled faintly.

"My dear, this problem is specific to the age we live in. If, in their egotism and fear, some people prefer to think this way, this is only due to their ignorance. Subtle energies exist and they can be understood, but those who perceive them must be able to capture them. Just like we can't print a photo on a piece of wood, so is it that subtle energies cannot be evidenced in every being if one is not aware nor able to perceive them. As the consciousness of such a person has a lower vibrating frequency, they can't perceive the subtle manifestation of the energies that are around. These people are like country men who see an elephant but say that elephants don't exist. But, beyond the ignorant opinion of such people, the subtle reality is quite clear for those who have trained and are able to see clearly. They have a common world because they describe similar states and aspects. From the point of view of subtle perception, this world is much superior to that in which regular people feel and perceive things and beings around them. To draw a parallel, magnetic phenomena is not evident unless we have the necessary instruments of measurement, and some types of atomic radiation would not be noticed save for the reactions they produce. Even though we cannot see them with our own eyes, they are accepted."

I agreed with his determination. After a short pause, Cezar continued with the previous idea.

"I was telling you that the evil ones can't deceive a person who is profoundly oriented towards goodness and who at the same time has certain clear sight qualities. Unfortunately, however, they do manage to successfully deceive huge masses of people through diabolical systems of government and population control. You can't even imagine the mess and decay which exists in their world, especially in the world of politics."

"I do know something. I've had occasion to observe them for a while even though at that time I wasn't aware of these aspects," I said bitterly, referring to my old job.

"It is very good that destiny has shown you another direction. Moreover, this will help you considerably in making the right decision when I tell you the reason of my visit. Some of my recommendations as well as neutrality towards the political conglomerate have served as a strong advantage for certain decision makers to consider you. Don't worry. It's a decent

proposal even though I realize it still hides a complicated game.”

My heart was pounding. This approach from Cezar was something totally different and it raised my curiosity, but I had no time to state my questions out loud because he spoke to me again.

“And it’s very good that our discussion got to these aspects related to the need to be strong and oriented towards good because they are related to what I’m going to tell you.”

I thought it was time for me to take a chance to get some of my questions answered so I asked Cezar something that had been on my mind. “You mean that, given the decision I must make, I need a strong aura and enough energy to support a confrontation with evil? But, am I really ready for this?”

Cezar smiled, elegantly avoiding a direct answer.

“If the power of good is developed in your aura enough, you’ll be able to efficiently fight against the powerful manifestations of evil and even persuade those you come into contact with the evil nature of their orientation. Most of the time, these persons are somewhat mimetic. They imitate what they see in others, but they imitate what is evil. It is only natural that they also gather evil influences in their aura. Such people are like puppets who act this way because the others around them act in the same way. Thus, a sort of general fooling of people intervenes and each person takes the other one as an example but rather than follow good habits and correct attitudes, they are prone to evil actions and tendencies because, as you already know, they are easier to follow. Eventually and unavoidably, these actions will have to be fully paid for and this will mean a lot of suffering for the respective person.”

I allowed myself to interfere by vocalizing my observation that collective “fooling” is particularly ideological in nature and that the “stock” or “worth” of a decadent offer is presently greater than that of just ideas and actions.

Cezar confirmed the truth of what I said.

“It’s completely true because there is already an almost quasi-total control of the mass media, ideas and programs by the Freemasons. It is easy to observe that they insist upon what is decadent, easy, childish and lacking any taste, content or spiritual value. Under these conditions, it is only natural that people should swallow what comes to them. At first, it might be more difficult to hook them, but it soon becomes a habit in time; and in their mind-set and aura, they gather energies and ideas like ‘this should happen’ and ‘this is normal.’ Thus, we reach the paradoxical situation when, if something truly valuable and spiritual intervenes, the presentation is ignored if not rejected. This is a sad and at the same time dangerous situation. There are always solutions however.

“Do not forget that any habit can be changed if one acts with an opposite habit. If you’re oriented towards being good and strong, you can persuade those you come into contact with of the evil nature of their orientation and thus you can ‘deflate’ the evil tendencies they promote. Even after a short conversation with such people, if your aura is strong enough, you can help

these persons choose a beneficial orientation which will save them. Otherwise, it will be very difficult to persuade, for example, a hard rock fan that what he is doing is evil. You can do this provided that there is a real dialogue. If you succeed, that person will not afterwards be attracted anymore to what he or she previously considered fascinating and evil.”

Cezar sipped a bit from the orange juice I had served him and then continued as if he was suddenly inspired.

“Just think about the huge level of robotization and hypnosis in the life of modern men. If you pay attention to the way they live and think, you’ll immediately notice that they’ve practically forgotten about their divine soul and they are completely fascinated with inferior, degrading, vicious and perverted temptations of the Freemasonic society they are a part of. Since this society is almost exclusively governed by material wealth, you’ll rarely find traces of authentic spirituality. And when they do manifest themselves, they tend to be quickly oppressed, accused and degraded in the eyes of the masses which are then almost ‘hypnotized’ by the directed news in the media. It’s a sad reality which we must, however, face with great courage, perseverance and patience.”

“But the fact that there are many people who are aware of this should have a major influence in the fight against evil and Freemasonry,” I observed. “There is a quantitative aspect, isn’t there?

Unfortunately, there are many who have adopted an evil orientation out of ignorance or on purpose, but I believe that there are also many people who are oriented beneficially, positively and who want the good to win.”

“It’s true,” replied Cezar, “but do not forget that for the phenomena of beneficial and efficient mass action to occur, it is first necessary that there is a perfect state of unity between all members of a group or crowd and that they are acting in the same direction. You must understand why this state of unity of a group of human beings is necessary. Moreover, this can help you better understand how demonic and satanic forces act when they seek to divide by creating a state of suspicion and lack of unity in a group. If this state of unity is shattered, the energetic force disappears and this is what the Freemasons seek to accomplish at a global or worldwide level. It is clear that, as long as people are divided and feel wrath against each other, especially through wars, the state of unity, force, coherence and efficiency of actions can’t be accomplished. Understanding this law, because it’s really a universal law, can show you why it’s so important to maintain a state of harmony in a group, team or couple.”

Feeling something was unclear, I asked Cezar my next question.

“And this state of unity of a group is disturbed even if those who fail to integrate are fewer than the others?”

“What I’m about to tell you will amaze you, but only until you understand correctly the subtle mechanism involved,” replied Cezar. “To create a state of disharmony in a group, it is enough for just one person to appear in order to lead it into division and thus cancel the state of unity of the members by reason of unnecessary tension. This is precisely what the famous technique of diversion consists of and is so frequently used in politics and secret services. This is why it is so important for a group of beneficially oriented people to be harmonious and ‘in touch’ with the

direction they're acting in. In the event that there are people who are tempted or inclined to spread evil and inferior influences so as to ruin the deep harmony of thought and action in a group, it is good to eliminate them as quickly as possible from the group as a preventative method. It is more difficult when such persons infiltrate groups but choose to hide their true purposes, thoughts and interests and initially pretend to have the same aspirations and conduct as the members of the respective group.

## The Shock

After pausing and without any beating around the bush, Cezar made a sudden and rather startling statement which betrayed the real purpose of his unexpected visit.

"I was asked from high above to contact you with regard to a more delicate problem. You don't have to worry because this can be a wonderful opportunity for you. A few days ago, I received a note at our base with a special heading through which I was asked for certain information on Dr. Xien. Our secret structures are very interested in relations with him and it seems that, at the highest level, things have been put in motion, especially now. Actually, the request was quite specific. I was asked to contact you because you were involved in the space translation performed by Dr. Xien last year."

Completely astonished, I asked Cezar how it was possible for them to know that I had written on that subject.

He laughed heartily and answered me quickly.

"Don't ever underestimate the power of the counter-information service. Did you imagine that you'd remain anonymous after all those revelations?" Cezar then became silent for a while, looking at the floor.

"Actually, our departments must work very closely. This is why I knew that you were targeted. Well, this game is more complicated than what I'm telling you now. It's important that, as I was saying, in this segment of the state structure there are some officials who are beneficially oriented and, through some artifices so to say, it's been decided not to stop you in your endeavors. The initial intention, according to a very quick standard procedure, was to remove you from the publishing circuit immediately. Of course, it would not have been at all easy for you. Some people in high offices, however, have somehow glimpsed at the importance of the information you're providing and they have especially anticipated the possible effect in the mind and soul of common people. You know very well that there is a difficult battle going on between huge interests, both at a national and an international level.

"Here in our country there is a very important focal point which is decisive with regard to victory for one side or the other. I am referring to the degree of 'awakening' of the population and the special complex discovered in the Bucegi Mountains. There are, of course, other aspects as well, but I believe these are the most important. You therefore needed support; and believe me, there were plenty of internal tensions and discussions between our departments on this subject. We can even call them internal battles, arguments and counter arguments, but they

eventually gave you a kind of ‘green light.’ This means they will leave you in peace.

“Of course, I expected such reactions which is why I have sort of prepared the groundwork with General Obadea and a few other trusted subordinates. A few days ago, I received the secret note I was telling you about and was summoned to a certain place. I cannot tell you who that person was and I believe you understand very well why, but I considered this situation very appropriate in helping you to get closer to and to better understand certain ‘hot’ points. I hope you agree with me.”

Even though I could not understand what he meant, I bowed my head quickly in approval. I was a bit dazzled by what I had just learned. I had the illusion that I had managed to keep perfect secrecy around my identity and the fact that I had written these books. Of course, the revelation of this secret would create big “waves” and could lead to unpredictable results. But, the purpose of information and counter-information services is not to reveal what they find out if interests impose such. In my case, I found out once again how important it is to have someone in life support you in the most important moments.

“The person who summoned me had a special information warrant and had been assigned very precise tasks,” Cezar continued. “I was asked if it was possible to contact Dr. Xien as soon as possible. Then, I saw a very interesting opportunity and I pointed to you. This way, you would be able to enjoy a certain extra immunity. Briefly, I was asked to propose to you a position in Department Zero because I told them that, due to the special experience you’ve lived through with Dr. Xien, it is possible that you might have a better chance to contact him. They already knew that we are friends, and I was asked some information about you but it was rather general.

It was very important that you have no social obligations, and my guarantee was enough to obtain the necessary approval.”

I could not believe that this was happening to me.

“You mean I’m part of Department Zero now?” I asked.

“Aren’t you glad? I knew you wanted very much to find out more details concerning the discovery in Bucegi,” Cezar teased me with a slight smile.

He then explained that my status was that of an expert consultant because, in this way, they could integrate me into the work chart of the service. The real reason I had been accepted, however, was that higher decisional factors had been informed that I was the last known person to have seen Dr. Xien.

Cezar did not mention anything about Elinor and this somehow lifted a stone off my chest because I didn’t want any complications related to a possible search of his villa. Suddenly, the situation had become clear. I was being called to be part of Department Zero and would thus enjoy a certain protection. I still had the freedom to write about certain topics but, as Cezar specified, not about everything. I did not understand, however, how I could contribute to accomplishing the plans of the higher organisms that had requested a meeting with Dr. Xien. I did not see how I could help accomplish this by being part of Department Zero.

"The situation, as always, has its ups and downs," Cezar explained. "There's a confrontation between certain state interests over the fact that you're a civilian revealing important information. Eventually, as you can see, state interests prevailed. All of this was able to take place because reports showed that there was a certain niche perception, to speak in technical terms, which means that this information is only assimilated by a certain category of people who, however, seem to become more and more diversified over time. We've stressed the fact that your works are considered science-fiction and therefore are no risk. This strategy was successful and thus you have obtained access to other extraordinary information."

Cezar then paused for a moment, looked straight into my eyes, and spoke to me with the joy of one who knows he is giving one a wonderful surprise.

"We're going back to the Projection Chamber. In a few days, a team of which you will also be a part of will leave through the tunnel to Egypt. Officially, some special measurements need to be performed there and we also have to bring back some objects we discovered there previously."

I thought that this was the best day of my life. Not even in my wildest dreams had I seen any possibility of being part of such an expedition and now I was only a few days away from fulfilling my aspirations in this direction. In my mind, I could already see with high intensity the impressions and images of my previous visit to the huge underground chamber. But, more than that, I had become almost restless thinking of what I was about to see in the future expedition. After expressing my joy quite loudly, I insisted that Cezar tell me what he had found in the location in Egypt; but he, definitely amused by my childish attitude, resisted all my requests.

"You'll be so amazed by what you'll see there that there's no point in ruining that emotion for you. Of course, I will tell you along the way about some elements because we'll have plenty of time for this. The expedition will last for several days, but even now, let this remain as an intriguing aspect," he added thoughtfully.

"Why does it last so long?" I asked, somewhat puzzled.

"That's just the point. We have to drive special vehicles, but I do not see why the builders, who left us this amazing technical accomplishment inside the mountain, left us with no clue about the movement through the tunnels because there are thousands of kilometers to go and, as you'll see for yourself, the tunnels are absolutely empty. They are an impeccable technical accomplishment and look as if they were opened for use yesterday. They are, however, empty without any objects or trace of anything. This is not too big a concern, however, because the U.S. Navy solved it right away. But I won't tell you anything else now because you will soon have the chance to see for yourself. You need to pack a bag with the minimum required luggage and then we'll leave for the base," Cezar said, looking at his watch with haste.

I panicked. I was expecting to have a transition period, a time for becoming more familiar with everything; but, with a couple of words, Cezar had told me that we couldn't be late one single

instant.

“It’s part of the protocol,” Cezar justified himself. “After being given some information, the subject must not be exposed at all. Besides, you also need to get used to certain elements before our departure. Did you have anything special planned?”

I tried to utter something.

“Great!” Cezar stopped me. “It’s perfect then. Your departure won’t cause any trouble. You’ll have a few days for a summary preparation during which time you will get used to living in the base, and I’ll give you a few details on our objectives. We’ll spend the last hours in the Projection Chamber. It has been concluded that it has a beneficial psychic influence which will be all the more necessary since we are preparing for the journey. I repeat, you don’t have to pack anything more than what is strictly necessary.”

In a state of fever, I had already started to gather some things I thought I needed. I had filled two travel bags, but Cezar pointed to a simple backpack.

“You practically don’t need anything. You’ll find everything there.”

Eventually, I crammed some strictly necessary things into the backpack and we got out of the house in the night which was partially lit by moonlight. Once again, I was virtually “driven” by events without having time to relax and without analyzing the situation with a clearer mind, but the quiet night and the chilly air gave me a state of sudden confidence. If I still had some secondary fears, they were now shattered like steam in the wind.

My soul was suddenly conquered by a great gratitude to Cezar for everything he was doing for me. I sincerely thanked him for this, telling him that I considered him a true spiritual master who guides me on my steps to my destiny. He didn’t say anything as he looked thoughtfully ahead, but I could see a faint smile in the corner of his lips and a look of acceptance on his face. A few meters away from my house, a dark-colored jeep was waiting for us. We both got in the back seat and the driver left immediately.

Life had now opened up a huge perspective for me to which very few people have access, and I was very determined to live up to the expectations. There was a very persistent thought, however, which kept appearing in the background of my mind and gave me a slight tremor all over my body. I would very soon step once more into the gigantic Projection Chamber. I was going to look again at all those exceptional technical accomplishments and be surrounded by the enigmatic silence of times immemorial...

# Chapter Two — The Tunnel

My emotions did not diminish on the way to the secret Alpha Base nor during the entire four days that I spent there. On the contrary, they became stronger as the time approached to leave through the secret tunnel to Egypt. It is easy to understand that I cannot disclose any information concerning the secret base of Department Zero. I will only say that an elegant room was already prepared for me in the same wing where Cezar lived. Generally speaking, I was forbidden to disclose any details on the location, construction or administration of this secret facility. After all, I do not consider this to be important. The events that followed were more important than this.

## Occult Reasons

The days I spent at the Alpha Base also involved a moderate sports training, getting used to special operations equipment and learning simple schemes of action in extreme cases. During the evening, Cezar came to my room and explained to me certain technical details that I was not accustomed to. He had taken care that everything I would need was at my disposal and also took a personal interest in the way the training I was taking was advancing. I really appreciated this because I knew that he was very busy during the day with studying files, speaking on the phone and even leaving quickly in the helicopter to a destination unknown to me.

During the evening of the fourth day, General Obadea arrived. Two years had passed since I had last seen him, but he seemed to be just as full of energy and optimism as ever. The expression of his rough face and steel glance did not manage to hide his sensible soul or the feeling of honesty and correctness his presence inspired. The General first had a confidential conversation with Cezar which lasted for about half an hour. After that, they both came to me and we analyzed together some details about the upcoming expedition. Later, General Obadea made a pause and spoke to me in an equal voice.

“Hierarchically, I’ve been asked to deliver an important message to you. But, I am talking to you like I talk to a good friend, and I assure you that I’ll fully support your integration into Department Zero. Not long ago, Dr. Xien contacted our government through certain connections concerning a very important problem of which I am not allowed to tell you. At that time, the government gave him a certain answer, but some major changes have occurred in the meantime and the state authority wishes to change this option.

Unfortunately, the connection with Dr. Xien is no longer valid and things are quite critical. There is an idea that you might intermediate this contact with Dr. Xien and, actually, this is why you’re here. I know a bit about the special experience you lived a year ago with Dr. Xien. Cezar has told me several details. It is hard to believe, but at the top political level, there are also people capable of understanding what you went through during that time. It seems like an unusual action which concerns you, but because of your relationship with Cezar, it’s been much easier to get the approval of your presence here.

I was embarrassed because I did not know any more than they did as to how I could contact Dr. Xien. I expressed these fears in front of General Obadea, but he comforted me immediately.

"We have experts who pointed out that choosing you would probably be an advantage in accomplishing this. They explained it in terms of a "matching of situations" and "affinity of conjunctures." We are therefore trying to establish a proper framework to contact Dr. Xien. I know that his actions and influence are not limited to the physical world. He is so occult that he exceeds our possibilities, even the ones we have here in Department Zero. Not even Cezar can contact him at times like these."

I looked at Cezar with surprise, and I saw him shake his head approvingly and seriously.

"It's true," Cezar agreed. "An explanation would be that Dr. Xien is part of something very special right now. It's like when you don't want to be disturbed and you unplug the phone.

"There would also be the special possibility that, in principle, you have access to Machandi and could contact her first and thus take an indirect attempt to reach Dr. Xien. I believe you now have an understanding of what we're dealing with."

I became thoughtful. The memory of the goddess suddenly swept through my entire being. My mind was filled with intermittent flashes of live images and my soul was uneasy. After the initiation I had experienced on Gugu Peak in the Retezat Mountains, I felt that I had been given the ability to strongly relate to Machandi. Invoking her made me feel awake during my dreams almost every time and in a way that I could see her and talk to her. This aspect of my life, however, is one of the most intimate and troubling subjects I have had to deal with. I will not insist too much on it except to clarify the events I describe right here.

After the special initiation I experienced, there are certain impressions and intuitions which are difficult to describe in words but have remained like a fingerprint inside me and cannot be deleted. They have several components which are not common to our reality and are connected to another world which is impossible to describe. I will not insist upon asserting these realities but I will tell you that, in my subconscious, I had the certain idea that my contact with the goddess was open and allowed. The energetic transformations that were necessary in my inner structure in order to accomplish this took place in the few hours that I spent on the mountain when I was almost in a state of catharsis. At the same time, even if I did not summon Machandi, I could still be certain of her presence which I felt around me even though I could not see her with my physical eyes. In the beginning, this made me sad somehow, but afterwards, I saw her in a dream exactly as she appeared to me in reality. At such times, I suddenly became aware that I was dreaming and this made me feel very happy and very free. I had two such troubling encounters with Machandi in the past year and, from what General Obadea had said, I judged that I was practically being asked to reiterate this for a third time. I could not understand, however, how they had guessed my subtle relation with the goddess which, in my opinion, has marked my existence more than anything until now.

I agreed with Cezar and General Obadea to try to contact Dr. Xien in this indirect way, but I felt

that I would fail at this time. Indeed it was so. Regardless of my attempts to invoke Machandi, she did not appear in my dreams. At first, I told myself that this was due to my agitation and emotions before departure so I applied a technique which Dr. Xien had recommended to me in order to reach the deepest relaxation possible of my body and mind. The technique was quite easy. Approximately two hours after my last meal and without practicing any violent physical exercises in the meantime, I sat on a blanket face up, taking care to create a nice environment of peace and safety. With my eyes closed, I would imagine that each segment of my body, starting from my toes to my head, became very heavy until, shortly afterwards, I could no longer feel its weight. My experience has shown me that this makes my mind mostly free of the contact with my body and I therefore become much "lighter." I avoided applying this technique while lying on my bed because I had concluded that I could fall asleep quite easily, even before sending a strong thought to Machandi.

When I thought I had reached a certain state of relaxation and peace of body and mind, which I usually felt as a sensation of great dilation without a physical support, I evoked in my memory the impressive moment when I had seen Machandi very close to me in that cave in the mountains of Tibet.

Then, a somewhat strange phenomenon would occur: I felt a chill in my body, accompanied by a flash of light in my eyes. Immediately afterwards, I was in front of the goddess who was not far from me, her shine blinding me as she looked at me with love. After that flash, I first lost continuity of consciousness and fell asleep. When I awoke, I did not remember what I had dreamt nor that I had even dreamt anything at all. I kept a special nostalgia in my heart, however, and an urge for something hidden and wrapped in mystery.

As I continued this process step by step, I started to remain more and more awake up to the point when that important "milestone" approached, just before I saw the goddess. I was even able to overcome it. In those moments, I felt a joy I cannot describe as I looked at how gorgeous Machandi was and this state became even more amplified when she spoke to me. I knew very well that I would fall asleep during those times while staying perfectly aware. This means that I entered the dream world with its totally different laws, but I was still aware of it. I observed that, after seeing the goddess, my awareness diminished greatly and I would fall into a normal sleep before waking up rested and in a wonderful physical and mental state. I still, however, wasn't capable of consciously directing the succession of all the actions in my dream.

I understood that the goddess helped me in the beginning and this was essential for me to remain aware in her presence, but I then had to make a constant effort to make progress and reach the same dexterity of maintaining my consciousness during my dream state.

It was unusual, but the attempts I made after that conversation with General Obadea had no results. This was even more discouraging than when I had first begun practicing this technique.

I could not understand why this was happening and I told Cezar about my failures. He explained that all I could do in such cases was not to lose my courage and go on. It seemed that nobody understood this sudden occultation and that, at least temporarily, any method to establish contact seemed doomed to fail. Cezar, however, was very pleased of the past experiences I shared with him and encouraged me to make further progress in this direction.

"Our age is obviously deeply decadent and this is why special conditions are created for some human beings to awaken to a superior form of intelligence which we could name 'intelligence of the heart.' It combines mental intelligence with the love one feels in one's heart in an intelligent manner. The great advantage here is that this 'awakening' will lead to the development of a society with a higher degree of common sense. There are few who realize that this important quality, which should be the base of every form of life, is nowadays lacking in many human beings. For those who follow a right and harmonious path, however, and not according to their own perceptions but according to cosmic and spiritual laws, certain revelations become possible which make them realize that everything is at the same time material and immaterial, concrete and abstract, objective and subjective."

I then realized that, in a certain way, I was also a part of this category because I have lived at the edge between two worlds, one which seemed tangible and physical and where I was aware of my body; and one which, even though I could perceive it, was governed by other laws of expression. This relative intertwining puzzled me at first, and I have wondered more than a few times whether or not I should disclose this information in my books. Naturally, I was wondering what the reader could understand from this when I, who has been confronted with these circumstances, did not understand them too well myself.

## The Subtle Worlds

Cezar's explanation came at the right time and made me feel the essence of the problem intuitively. I wanted to understand all of this as clearly as possible so I asked him to give me more details on the subject.

"For the majority of men, the main obstacle is that they're only convinced of the existence of the physical world," he started telling me. "If they don't even understand the laws of this world very well, how could they conceive the existence of subtle worlds? And yet, fortunately, there are persons who are perfectly aware of these realities and, even more than that, they take part in them to a certain degree. Let's take you as example. The intense experiences you lived through, especially in the past year, have made you understand that what we call matter in our world is really only a certain state of it. We are therefore talking about matter generally and physical matter is only a state of universal matter which exists in a context that is defined by specific laws. To a certain extent, science has proven that these laws have their own internal coherence and that they support each other. But, you could realize that, at the same time with these physical laws, there are also other coherent systems of laws that govern mysterious worlds of manifestation which are invisible for the normal person and this is why they are called subtle.

In these subtle worlds, there are several types of subtle matter which have different qualities and particularities and, as you could already convince yourself, these realms are populated by beings with characteristics that are specific to the respective world. On the other hand, subtle worlds are also strictly hierarchical and the essential principle is the frequency of vibration of matter. The higher it is, the more elevated the respective subtle world is. Machandi, for example, is part of the world of superior gods and you can be sure that you've been given an important grace through her appearances to you.

"On the other hand, the different vibrational frequencies of the matter which make up each

world, either physical or subtle, make its inhabitants perceive only the world they live in. This applies especially to the physical world in which we live. Think of a radio which only works on medium wave. Another radio, which is more sophisticated, works on medium wave but also on shortwave which has a superior vibrational frequency in comparison with medium wavelengths. The radio which only works on medium wave can't work on shortwave and doesn't even know of the existence of such wavelengths. But the radio which works on shortwave knows that there's also a medium wavelength. If it's tuned accordingly, it can easily render them. You understand, don't you?"

It was very clear and I felt a great internal satisfaction that I had already experienced other realities than the physical world we live in.

"I feel that Machandi helps me a lot and she inspires me in almost everything I do," I told Cezar, suddenly feeling emotion as I remembered the image of the goddess in my mind. "When I am allowed and helped to get into this world, everything changes and I feel a flow of beauty and harmony."

"Practically speaking, you've been helped to gain access to a paradise world and this has somehow awakened the breath of life which generates a state of happiness. You're certainly ravished by her beauty and this helps you see beauty everywhere around you and look at Nature with delight. I realize that your condition has changed and that your understanding and appreciation is superior to the phase in which you were two years ago. Beauty attracts you in its essence and this represents an urge in you for ascension that is driving your life."

Once again, I was overwhelmed with the accuracy and correctness of Cezar's observations. Feeling suddenly inspired, I spoke without taking my breath.

"What I truly think is important about this is that I've realized that beauty is, first of all, harmony. Looking at Machandi and often contemplating her, I've discovered that her amazing beauty is enigmatically transmitted to me and it makes me discover my own internal harmony that I need in order to be happy. At the same time, it is like a sublime organization of the different levels of my life. I have noticed, however, that I can only maintain this wonderful state of mind for a limited period of time."

I became silent, wondering about how I had expressed so concisely what I had wanted to tell Cezar for so long.

"In order to understand correctly why this happens, you need to keep in mind that the universe, which also includes the physical world and the subtle world, functions according to a mysterious geometry composed of a lot of levels. You can imagine them as 'bands' of manifestation. You're right when you say that beauty is harmony, and I can add that it also reveals a certain kind of balance within the human being. If you touch harmony and balance in one of the layers of the universe, one type of universal beauty will take shape. There are still the other layers, however, in which you still have not managed to obtain balance. This is the origin of the different states you were talking about. You are happy there, but relatively unhappy here. When harmony and balance are touched on several layers, however, you'll

perceive the amazing beauty revealed to you in everything around you. This is why several higher entities are willing to help during these hostile times. Those who are on the path of spiritual evolution often step in to help even when they are not asked for their help. Many such spiritual contacts take place in the astral world when people are asleep, just as in your case.”

I told Cezar that, unfortunately, many people can't even conceive this, preferring to remain subject to the gregarious and often petty ideas and thoughts that they have about life or evolution.

“You're right,” Cezar agreed, “but there are not too many people who take an important leap in their spiritual evolution or existence and those that do understand to a certain extent that they are actually the reflection of their own thoughts. It's only up to them to realize that everything in their lives is the fruit of their major convictions. In principle, it's easy to understand the process, but it's often very hard to change it for the good and harmonious. People often reach the conclusion that their lives are the product of their imagination which, due to the habits which intervene with time, then expresses itself with greater power. Some of them envisage the fact that they can actually change their lives by changing the nature of their thoughts. If they reach this level of intuitive thinking, the premises are created for a kind of superior opening of the mind and heart to the true Source, namely God the Father. Those who don't care about these aspects will somehow have to find an explanation for the fact that they face so many difficulties and contrary events in life and especially for the fact that they're unhappy. They will probably understand, eventually, that these events actually help them become better structured and mature, but this is not compulsory. It also depends on many other elements.

There are few people who have a profound understanding that all joys and sorrows of this world are actually ‘moving shadows’ that we ourselves are projecting continuously.”

## The Problem of Suffering

Two years ago, I had a group of friends with whom I used to talk about these aspects, trying to better understand the mysteries of occultism. The subject that Cezar explained is one that we often analyzed during our meetings, but we failed to reach a plausible conclusion. The hardest problem was that suffering, especially suffering due to failure in relationships, was perceived as leaving deep traces and as being very real. I must confess that I didn't understand this matter very well and I therefore took advantage of this opportunity to ask Cezar to explain to me these delicate nuances of life. It was already late at night and we had to leave at dawn to the subterranean complex in the Bucegi Mountains. As Cezar believed this was an important matter, he started explaining some of its mysteries.

“Everyone wants more happiness and joy but no suffering,” he said. “When people suffer, they know very well that they would do anything to get rid of this feeling. Suffering therefore makes us seek a way out. This means that we must reevaluate many aspects of our lives, including those that used to make us happy before. A first observation would be that we need to act when faced with suffering. It makes us move and from this point of view, it has a structuring role because, when we want to overcome trouble, we strive to find solutions.”

“Okay, but what is the mechanism of suffering? Why does it appear?” I interrupted Cezar. “I

think it is essential for me to know the causes in order to reach the solution.”

“You’re right, but right now your understanding is only intellectual and doesn’t come from the heart, from deep introspection. The most known causes of suffering, as we understand them in the current society, are the absence of what we want or the presence of what we don’t want.

You can, for example, suffer because of the absence of someone you love or because of the presence of someone who makes you feel uncomfortable. You can also suffer because you work is too hard, because you want more free time, but also because you have no job.

Suffering has many faces and degrees of intensity, but it surely makes us get closer to the essence of life in order to understand it and always relate to it.”

I felt a short circuit in my brain.

“How is this possible?” I asked. “It seems masochistic.”

“Here you’re wrong because you confuse things a bit,” Cezar said calmly.

“Suffering exists, but pain can’t make us feel joy as in the case of masochists. Even though nobody wants to suffer, suffering can play a very positive role in our lives. And here you must understand that, whatever the form or origin of suffering, the solution we find to remove it will always be determined by our attitude towards that suffering. Unfortunately, some people don’t think it has any meaning and thus even commit suicide. Suffering, however, can be our savior if we consider it a springboard for the transformation of our lives. The solution we find to replace suffering must be viable, powerful, beneficial and constructive. Otherwise, suffering will go on or may appear later in the same direction. Proof of the fact that suffering can have a positive role, if we look upon it maturely, is that it can create within us a feeling of compassion for those who suffer and from here the unselfish help that we can also offer them.”

I had read something about Buddhism on this subject, but I was only at the beginning.

“I know from some of the books I’ve read that Buddha sought the origin of suffering and, after he reached a certain understanding of its mechanism, he felt compassion for those who suffered.”

“It’s normal,” Cezar added, “because compassion is a natural consequence of these searches. The more someone displays true compassion, the more we can say that the respective person has discovered some essential elements about suffering. Buddha reached the conclusion that ignorance is always involved in this process.”

“In other words, if I suffer, it’s because of my ignorance. But where does ignorance come from?” I asked, paying attention to Cezar’s explanations.

“Suffering and ignorance appear when our understanding differs from reality. Unfortunately, reality can’t be perceived as being separated from the mind because this acts like a channel of our perceptions of everything around us. Of course, we can only see through our own channel and this is why they say that ‘beauty lies in the eyes of the beholder’ or that ‘we all see the

world in our own way.' And this leads me to an important conclusion I wanted to share with you. In order to solve the problem of suffering, we shouldn't emphasize the symptoms but rather the ability to perceive correctly everything around us. In a way, we can call it judgment."

I noted that judgment is an attribute of the mind and that, if the mind is not clear, judgment is also altered.

"This really is a problem," Cezar agreed. "If the mind is clear, the human being can be more aware of what is going on, can accept reality better and thus suffering will be greatly reduced.

But, I want you to know that nobody can offer us this clarity of the mind because we already have it within us. We just need to let ourselves be guided by a new way of seeing things and situations. Actually, when the mind becomes clearer, the causes of suffering are diminished as well.

"If you want, you can imagine the relation between mind and ignorance as follows. In the mind, ignorance is like a malfunction which, through other aspects that generate it, blocks our correct understanding and thus triggers suffering."

"And, what are the aspects that ignorance generates in our minds?" I asked curiously.

"First of all, there's confusion which is about the same with the foggy mind you were speaking about earlier. I could also mention devotion, rejection and especially fear.

"All these generate suffering which, as you know very well, appears and disappears and then appears again and thus can go on forever if it's not maturely understood."

I was thinking about the most mature way of understanding suffering, but instead of this, I asked, "What is the first thought that should come to our minds when suffering appears?"

After a short pause, Cezar answered, "Our suffering forces us to admit the existence of a void in our being which continuously pushes us to try to fill it," he said before standing up in preparation to leave.

"For example, a bad relationship with one of the parents during childhood can alter our feelings and thoughts towards that parent. These negative impressions will be perpetuated over the years and thus each of our thoughts of that parent will be impregnated with that resentment. It's almost a natural phenomenon. Nevertheless, a better option would be to consider the positive aspect of that relationship as well. We can't change the painful experiences of our childhood, but if we become capable of looking at the relationship from another point of view, namely from a superior and positive one, then suffering will be greatly reduced."

Although I could see that Cezar wanted to leave, I was burning with desire to find out other interesting aspects on this delicate matter. He explained to me that he actually wanted to give me time to rest before our departure the following day. I also looked at the time and saw that it was past midnight. I was so caught up in the discussion that I had almost forgotten that a crucial moment in my life was near. I asked Cezar to answer one more question and he accepted with a

smile.

“But, if we know all these things or we have the slightest clue of them, why do we suffer so often?” I asked. “Sometimes this happens because of things that have no real importance.” Supporting his hands on the back of the chair, Cezar answered in a very inspired way.

“Most of the times, suffering comes from the fact that we identify a small fragment of our lives with the whole. Too often do we identify ourselves with external aspects, especially with isolated troubles. Too often do we choose to occupy our minds with unpleasant memories which we tend to remember for a long time to the disadvantage of situations when we felt happy. This is not about ignoring suffering, but about trying to consider it in a larger context. It’s like when a shoe feels uncomfortable. Of course, you seek to find out the reason for this; but at the same time, we have to consider the good aspects as well. For example, you mustn’t necessarily throw away the shoe immediately.”

“What if our suffering is very profound? I’ve met people who were almost on the brink of desperation and lack of faith,” I insisted.

“When our suffering is so profound, we won’t seek its origin, think of details or interpret the subtleties of the signs that appear. We have to act almost immediately to alleviate the pain and strong emotions it determines. If someone is delirious from a high temperature, will you ask them to draw a list of the different feverish states they feel before you act to help them? It’s clear that you have to do something to decrease the temperature. It’s the same when a person suffers greatly. First, we have to alleviate their suffering and encourage them. Such alleviation is a process through which we must act so that emotions cease to overwhelm us. During this stage, we must be receptive to any method which is efficient but alleviation should be the first step.”

“Okay, but what happens afterwards?” I asked.

“Afterwards, we’ll try to solve the problem because we can’t alleviate suffering forever. If we don’t do anything to solve the problem after we alleviated suffering, difficulties will definitely appear again. After we control the intense negative emotions and obtain a state of relative calmness, we have to start looking for the origin of that emotion, of the suffering itself. The solution can appear, for example, when we contemplate a detailed retrospective of that situation.”

“Does this mean that suffering simply disappears once we find out its causes?”

“No, it’s not enough to know only the causes of suffering in order to eliminate it,” Cezar said in a serious voice. “But it can be reduced if we understand the process that caused it. Unfortunately, the different circumstances of life can reactivate an older problem, even if we understood it perfectly. We really eliminate suffering only if the problem doesn’t occur for a long period of time. This method uses the deepest aspects of our being and, as I said, it’s based upon a clear mind and judgment. Every method which can alleviate suffering is precious, but its effects are only temporary. This is why I insist that you understand that the techniques that

help develop the quality of our minds are especially important as they contribute to the elimination of ignorance. Nevertheless, the essential problem is to know if suffering can be completely eliminated. Success in this direction will only be obtained through a deep transformation of the respective person who, no matter the particular events that cause suffering, will break the original bond with suffering forever. I was telling you that, in order to accomplish this, you must first identify the causes of suffering and then find a remedy based upon a certain mental clarity.”

“This means that if we achieve mental clarity, we break the original connection with suffering and it no longer occurs,” I said, following the logical reasoning.

“No, that’s not true,” Cezar corrected me. “Clarity isn’t enough to eliminate the origin of suffering. There are no techniques that completely eliminate it because understanding the primary cause that generated suffering isn’t everything. Something else is also necessary. In order for you to understand this better, remember that suffering, no matter how intense it is, can never fully overwhelm us. It’s true that it can profoundly affect us, but there is still a hidden ‘space’ where it can never reach, no matter how profound it is or seems to be. Even when a person suffers greatly and is being tortured by the intense pain generated by suffering, part of them still doesn’t suffer but actually knows both the cause and the solution to the problem. This is a fundamental aspect in understanding the essence of evolution because successfully overcoming a great suffering means making an important step on the ladder of personal evolution. The closer we get to this hidden place in our hearts, the less we’ll feel suffering because we’ll no longer identify ourselves with it. Suffering doesn’t disappear, but the peace and quiet specific to this place, which is the origin of life, will fundamentally comfort us. If we seek to connect to this peace and if we profoundly identify ourselves with it, we’ll suddenly feel relaxed and quiet, even if pain persists.”

“In this respect, I still feel something is unclear,” I said. “If suffering diminishes, isn’t it normal for the pain to diminish as well?”

Cezar shook his head.

“Pain and suffering are indeed connected but not in the way you think they are. For some people, a small pain is accompanied by great suffering while others suffer less in spite of a great pain. The explanation is that while some people intuitively find the hidden focal place that I told you exists in every one of us and can’t be touched by suffering, others are still far from it and continue to go yet further away. As they are not aware of the existence of this real and very subtle place within themselves, the suffering they feel is amplified. It is like a voice that always tells us to seek the lost conscience that we once had. This voice can be assimilated to what people generally call ‘the voice of the heart.’ And you’ve realized that I’m actually talking about the divine Self that exists in each of us. This is actually the sacred place where suffering can’t reach us.”

Cezar finished speaking and looked at the clock again before telling me that we needed to rest before departure. I thanked him with all my heart for his valuable explanations and advice and we agreed that I was to be ready for departure at six o’clock in the morning. Thinking that I had clarified many aspects that I had not been able to understand previously, I went to sleep

happy and at peace. It was like a psychological setting given the fact that in the next period of my life I would be confronted with, as I was led to understand, special surprises and events. I understood very well that Alpha Base was a very important knot for the secret operations and plans of the state; but, even if I did not know any of them, I felt very well-integrated and protected because I knew that the goals were purely beneficial. I fell asleep quickly, thinking of Machandi...

## The Departure

When I came down to the training room in the morning, I was told to go to the heliport outside where I saw a large helicopter. Next to it there were three young men talking. Next to them, there were a few special army boxes and other bags, objects and equipment which I could not identify. I understood that I was looking at the equipment prepared for our expedition. After an exchange of polite and kind greetings, I realized that two of the men were American and the third one was Romanian. A simple calculation showed me that, if no changes came up, our expedition would be a party of five that included myself and Cezar, the leader of the expedition.

One of the two foreigners was an officer in the U.S. Navy, a lieutenant to be more precise. The other one was a civilian who introduced himself as Aiden and, to be honest, I felt a bit puzzled by his presence. He was of medium height, his hair was light brown with blond nuances, and he looked disorderly with a restless look. What struck me most about him was that he was quite thin and always agitated. I did not understand his role in the expedition, but I suspected Cezar would explain it to me later. The third person was Lieutenant Nicoără, an officer working for Department Zero who, as I later understood, was one of the most important members of that secret service. The other American introduced himself as Trujo. Just like Lieutenant Nicoără, he was part of the commando team from the first expedition sent through the tunnel two years ago. He was of Mexican origin and, because I speak Spanish very well, I talked to him a bit in his native language. This was a nice surprise for him and the atmosphere immediately became very friendly.

In the meantime, the pilot of the helicopter had come from the same direction where Cezar was, carrying sheets of paper which he was carefully reading as he also wrote something down. He got into the helicopter and we soon heard the first movements of the rotor which signaled that we were about to take off. I saw four soldiers arriving. They loaded the equipment in the large helicopter and we got into place behind the pilot in order to avoid the strong air current that was already starting to amplify. The noise had become quite loud and we could only hear each other if we screamed. This is why we preferred to wait for Cezar's return in silence.

After almost two minutes, we saw him quickly exiting the building where his office was as he headed towards the helicopter. Tall and well built, he inspired an extraordinary feeling of safety and self-countenance. I felt a wave of affection flooding my soul which I directed towards him with gratitude. I was aware that destiny had connected me with secret threads to this man and I was determined to follow him anywhere he would suggest. My last couple years of experience have shown me that he was one of the wisest men and his integrity, honesty and good intentions made everyone trust in him. All these qualities were doubled by an extraordinary subtle force which one could immediately feel when he was around.

I have often asked myself how it was possible for him to achieve by himself that level of spiritual evolution and understanding of the fine aspects of society. As far as I knew, I could guess that this was mainly due to special merits he had in other lives and this is why now it was quite easy for him to evolve rapidly. As he once confessed to me, however, the key to his success was the special perseverance in the practices he imposed upon himself where he refused to let himself be discouraged by his lack of success. When he did feel such thoughts appearing, he told me that he would never surrender to them and that he would fight harder to strengthen his will, his concentration and his aspiration to succeed. The most important aspect he underlined was that he has always focused all of his inner force towards God and has never ceased to relate to what was pure, fine and evolved in his being. His words have remained in my memory as if imprinted in letters of fire that are very important: "Don't ever forget that every one of us hides the height and mysterious depth of eternity which will be revealed to you as soon as you have a correct vision of everything around you. This idea has always guided me with success and without fear of error. And I can tell you more than that: this is the only thing that can truly make you happy."

I remember that, in my ignorance, I asked Cezar if that was not just a quality of chosen special beings. With patience, Cezar explained to me that I was wrong and that this idea limited man's access to the eternal happiness we all long for.

"Every person exists, among other things, to perform a specific function. Most of the times, this function isn't understood and men lose themselves in society, forgetting the main reason they are alive. We can only know God, who is unique, if we are also from a single unique reality.

For this, we all have to become one with ourselves, to melt in our hearts with our selves. Everything else that happens in this world is secondary."

I must confess that, at the time, I didn't understand the meaning of his words very well; but I could guess that there was a deep truth behind them which one could not reach by using common ways of perception or analysis. But now, my spiritual horizon was considerably larger and I was able to realize, at least in theory, that this was the only correct direction Mankind should follow in order to achieve balanced lives and true happiness, all of which comes from within.

As I deeply concentrated on these memories and personal reflections, I realized that Cezar had come next to the helicopter and signaled the pilot to take off. He sat next to me and handed me a pair of special sound-proof headphones which he told me to put on. He also put on a pair of headphones and I could immediately hear his voice which was very clear of the background noise caused by the helicopter. The headphones were made especially for this purpose and included an internal radio-amplifier with a small antenna. Cezar explained to me that this was part of the equipment brought by the Americans based on the partnership started two years ago with the Romanian government. Now, I could simply speak into the small microphone which was tied to my neck and I could use the flight time to find out from Cezar some details about our expedition.

According to the strict protocol, I had not been told anything so far. I first found out that Aiden was an expert genius with computers and especially with regard to decrypting. He was a

permanent employee of the Pentagon and his life would progress only between the walls of different secret bases around the world where required by the military and economic interests of the USA. I was astonished that this person could resist such rhythms and conditions of life, but looking at him closer, I realized that he seemed to live in a different universe which only he knew.

“The Pentagon sent him on this mission because we need some special measurements and very complicated computer analysis,” Cezar explained to us. “We were told he was the best to accomplish this. The other two are here to ensure that we travel in the best conditions and to help with unforeseen situations.”

“What is my purpose here?” I asked with a certain legitimacy and, at the same time, a definite amount of amazement.

“Officially, the expedition chart states that you are a consultant on esoteric matters and this is not far from the truth given your role in contacting Dr. Xien. In reality, I took advantage of the situation which was especially created in order to request your presence on this team. I know this will greatly help you with your writing; and trust me, you’ll be greatly impressed. After a couple of ‘governmental’ hesitations, I finally got the approval from my superiors. As I’ve already told you, things are more complicated, but I won’t go into detail now.

## Precious Memories

For a while, we flew without speaking. Travelling fast and at a relatively low altitude, I was looking at the landscape which featured hills and mountains. We did not pass over any city and that made me happy because I felt that we were closer to nature and to our destination. I could see houses scattered over the hills, large agricultural areas and forests that were already starting to be part of the landscape. I wondered what these places looked like thousands of years ago and who lived there so long ago. What were these people preoccupied with and how did they live their lives? In the fragments of holographic projections I had seen in the huge chamber inside of the mountain, I had the chance to find out that our mountains were the main location where the ancient population of this territory lived. It was practically the space where they organized their activity. The fields were almost uninhabited. As far as I could tell, what I had seen was the presentation of a reality of almost 8-9,000 years ago.

In those unique moments I lived through in the Projection Chamber and had the opportunity to look at the amazing succession of holographic images, I was shocked by many aspects and truths that have up to now been willingly hidden by scientists throughout history without letting the masses know them. I was not allowed to reveal most of these aspects. The final part of the presentation included more details on the territory of our country from the past 10,000 years, according to an approximate estimation. Because I was allowed to write about some of those images, I want to do so now before I go on with the events that followed and which were completely puzzling.

What surprised me about the holographic images was the small number of inhabitants. Practically speaking, there were no collective living areas and no towns or citadels. People

lived almost exclusively on the mountains and, as far as I could tell, the only natural products they enjoyed were obtained from sheep and bees. Sheep were larger than the ones we know now, but people were taller as well. I estimated their average height at about two meters in the case of men and a bit less in the case of women. Apart from agriculture and sheep herding, nothing they did was similar to our current lives. They were silent almost all of the time and lonely, preferring to remain with their eyes closed in a profound meditation. In one of the images, I saw a man stopping while he got water from the river with a bucket. He remained on his knees with his eyes closed, and even though the bucket had been taken to the water and brought a few meters down the river towards the shore, the man did not move from his position.

Contemplation, especially an inner one, seemed to be their only interest. Women prepared the sheep milk brought to them. They did not cook because they ate only dairy and apiculture products. Sometimes I saw that they did something that nowadays could be seen as a correspondent of sawing.

Actually, women used a very simple wooden device to weave some sort of a long white shirt made of sheep wool but very soft and not very thick. They all wore the same garments. The shirt was a bit over the knees and open at the chest. At the waist, they wore a girdle which was also made of wool.

As far as I could tell, their houses were made of one room with a very tall roof-like a pyramid. The only material they used was wood. The entrance to the house was done directly from outside and through a tall opening shaped as a semi-circle. There were no doors or windows. I did not see any dogs, pets or wild animals. Their lives were extremely simple and peaceful; austere, I would say, but I could nevertheless see that they were well above our current condition. Their movements were very noble, their actions very precise and never in a rush.

They gestured rarely, even during their daily work, but they were very efficient. They were never in a hurry, leaving the impression that they had all the time in the world and I must admit that I also had this sensation because, in spite of their apparent slow motion, they still managed to do everything they set out to do. I noticed that they always, with no exceptions, finished what they started.

Time seemed to pass more slowly and days seemed longer, even for the summary projection I was looking at. Often, during the day and in the middle of the activities they performed, men would suddenly sit on the ground and close their eyes, remaining in a state of deep contemplation for hours. Afterwards, they would immediately continue their activity from exactly where they had stopped. I did not notice any special habits or rituals; but in the evening, women would climb the top of the mountain and, facing the setting sun, they would raise their hands obliquely next to their ears in a gesture of giving that was at the same time acceptance of what life was offering them. This was the only manifestation of gestures that I could equate in any way to a prayer, an invocation or an unconditional abandonment to Divinity. I am saying so because I did not notice any representation of a deity, an altar, or any symbol of religious practice. It seems that they related to the universal source directly and simply with no intermediation. Their lives were entirely spiritual and dedicated to continuous meditation whether they were working or relaxing.

In the evening, the couple reunited because, during the day, the man was away in the mountains with the sheep. With concentration, he walked slowly before the herd which followed him without straying away. When he reached a proper place, the man would remain standing for a while with his eyes closed, slowly rotating at certain intervals of time in the direction of the four cardinal points. I estimated that this could last, in our current view of time, between one and two hours. He would then sit on the grass and remain there without moving for hours, his eyes remaining closed. Nothing could disturb him, not even the sun, the wind or the rain.

At a certain moment, I saw a close image of a shepherd meditating, but his eyes were not closed. I had "come" so close to him that I could almost reach out my hand and touch his face. I could not explain why, but that image has impressed me to tears. First of all, I could say that I did not understand some of his physical features. His skin was fairer than that of our race and had a certain glow that could be perceived through subtle senses. All men wore a beard and the beard, as well as their hair, was blond to the point where it was almost white. I was mostly impressed, however, by that man's face or rather what it expressed. His nose was quite straight and relatively wide while his mouth had admirably well-proportioned lips with a strong chin that expressed a complex personality. The cheeks rose slightly towards the outside and his forehead was high with no wrinkles. His hair was straight and long to the shoulders, covering part of the woolen shirt he was wearing. Blue like the sky, his eyes seemed to be deep in eternity although he was looking at the mountains before him. While his eyes seemed completely torn from the physical reality they were looking at, his entire subtle being seemed to have remained in an ancestral reality far beyond our understanding. That look on his face radiated such detachment and sovereign peace that I suddenly burst into tears.

The holographic images then continued by presenting the activity of one day. The shepherd would usually conclude his meditation in the evening whereupon he would stand up and go home slowly. The sheep immediately followed him in order and without him having to worry about them. When they saw each other again, the man and the woman would hug and stay this way for a while without moving. They would then eat, always outside, and go inside the house when the night set in.

Starting from here, I saw what I believe to be the main reason that I was forbidden to describe these elements until now. This has also shattered my entire being and has shown me that, unfortunately, Mankind has undergone an involution up to this day and not an evolution as modern science claims.

Immediately after the couple went inside the house, the entire room was lit as if by charm and apparently without any material source of light. The light seemed unearthly. It was yellowish-white in color but did not hurt the eyes. Its exceptional quality was that it made everything inside seem very clear. By this, I mean that it was amazingly pure and at the same time seemed to be part of the couple's lives. The holographic image then came closer and up to the opening in the wooden wall before stopping at the threshold. From there, I could perfectly see inside the room which I believe was about three meters wide and four meters long. In the room, there was only a sort of improvised bed that rose approximately half a meter above the floor. The floor was made of round wood trunks placed next to each other, but they were peeled.

I could not believe my eyes when I saw that, after the man and the woman went to bed and faced upwards, the intensity of the light decreased up to semi-darkness and to a wonderful blue color. There was no doubt that this phenomenon was caused by the subtle will of the two, naturally and effortlessly. If they were able to determine such effects by means of their sheer will, I was wondering what other amazing things they could do if they wanted to. And yet, as far as I could tell, they lived in the utmost simplicity and humility towards Nature and what it offered them without resorting to the undoubtedly huge powers they had. This assumption is based upon the last set of holographic projections concerning those times and the territory of our country. In my opinion, it is highly probable that the events I saw had taken place somewhere in the Western Carpathians (Apuseni Mountains).

The image suddenly changed in order to show me what I believe was a spiritual reunion of a community that lived in the region. When I say “community” of those times, I mean that it was scattered over at least 3-4 mountain valleys. The houses were very rare and the inhabitants very few. Practically speaking, there were no villages, not to mention towns. It was odd, but I did not see any children or old men. The average age was between 35 and 45 for both men and for women. The place shown by the holographic image was on a wide mountain top which allowed the view of a landscape, on both sides of the mountain, of an almost unreal beauty.

I counted nine persons: five men and four women who were sitting in a perfect circle. They were all in a deep state of meditation and I could not see any other object or ritual artifice. At a certain moment, with no prior warning, they all stood up at the same time and clasped each other by the hands. A few seconds afterwards, I could not believe my eyes. In the middle of the circle they formed, a column of white light suddenly appeared and it shone so brightly that I instinctively placed my hand over my eyes to be able to see what was happening. The column reached high into the sky, but in the mountain area where the nine men and women stood, it gave an intense feeling of sacredness that even I was able to feel through a kind of empathy and spontaneous transmission of the subtle energy load that manifested itself back then in times lost long ago.

I do not know the purpose of that meeting and manifestation, but it is certain that it lasted for quite a long time because, at a certain moment, I saw the same circle of persons sitting without moving later that evening. The gathering was truly unique and had a transcendental beauty.

The entire mountain was grandiosely lit by that column of light and it shone even farther onto the valleys and tops of the other mountains nearby. I cannot really describe the grandeur of the image as it completely overwhelmed me. Then, the intensity of the column of light started to decrease until it faded. Before that happened, the mountain top on which the nine persons were sitting was lit in about the same way in which the light had appeared in the house after that couple had entered the room. The nine let go of their hands and remained in the same position for a while before starting to move or talk to each other. This lasted only for a maximum of two minutes and then something happened that shocked me. One by one, the nine persons suddenly disappeared from sight at an interval of only a few seconds. After the last one dematerialized, the mountain remained in darkness.

This part of the “film” I saw in the Projection Chamber deeply impressed me, and I think the strong emotion I felt was especially due to the fact that I could easily consider those beings as

our ancient ancestors. The holographic projection was very precise. It first defined the area through a view of the general Carpathians-Danube space and then slowly focused on the area at the Southern end of the Apuseni Mountains with images of other areas of the country. I wanted to describe all of these images first because I was allowed to and secondly because they refer exclusively to the territory of our country from long ago. Of course, the final aspects I described seem amazingly unnatural, but they do represent a reality I saw and even empathically felt with high intensity. I am convinced that those who will have the chance to access information concerning those times from Mankind's past other than through technology can certify what I have said.

## A New "Visit"

After less than one hour of flight, I recognized from far away the first mountains which reminded me of the secret location in the Bucegi Mountains. We landed safely, approximately fifty meters away from the entrance to the mountain. I could already see radical changes compared to the situation I witnessed two years ago. Getting out of the helicopter, I carefully looked around. First of all, the double line of protection of armed soldiers was gone. All that was left was the road that allowed supplies to be brought to the military base. Secondly, instead of the storage space outside, a heliport was set up and that was where we landed. The semi-spherical modular constructions were also gone and the entrance to the great hangar next to the gallery had been finished and sealed air-tight.

Cezar explained to me that the hangar was used as storage space and that the lab inside of it had been removed. Now, all evidence which required further study is sent to a specialized institute in Bucharest which operates under cover and has the last-generation equipment that is paid for by the U.S. Army. After a first analysis, the most important pieces of evidence and results are transferred to the U.S. for detailed research.

Generally speaking, the secret location in the Bucegi Mountains had been "simplified," meaning that it was contoured so that it tended to blend in with the surrounding vegetation. Cezar informed me that this was only in appearance. In reality, many redundant and very sophisticated alarm and protection systems had been set up. I did not ask for further explanations nor did Cezar offer to provide me with any.

We were met by an American officer who greeted Cezar. I realized that he was leading the operations on site and was the most important military representative of our American allies. Except for Cezar, we were all checked by four team members in accordance with a data sheet that the American colonel had brought. A patrol of three Romanian soldiers and three American soldiers surrounded us and led us to the hangar on the left while the Colonel and Cezar stayed outside to talk. Seeing that place again, the memory of the couple of hours I spent there two years ago made my heart beat quickly.

We got close to the huge hangar door which was intelligently camouflaged behind the mountain wall. Since I visited that place, giant walls had been installed both at the hangar entrance and at the mountain tunnel entrance. They were air-tight and I realized that they move by sliding when necessary. We all entered through a secondary entrance on the right that was the size of a

regular door. The hangar was huge and well lit.

On the left side, gigantic boxes and military logistics were stored; and on the right side, I saw two TABs (armored personnel carriers) parked and facing the exit. On the right side, several electric vehicles were aligned for quicker movement through the Grand Gallery and the Projection Chamber. Beyond them, I saw a huge tarpaulin which I believe also covered vehicles, but these seemed much larger than the electric ones. A few meters away from the entrance on the right side, there were the same three long constructions I saw two years ago in which the research labs had been improvised. I was given the explanation that they had been adapted to be rest and recreational facilities for the personnel that stayed on the premises for longer periods of time. These were mainly Americans. The Romanian guards were exchanged daily by means of a military truck that only came up to a certain distance from the base.

Through a top level military agreement, Cezar had been appointed to be in charge of the operations related to the Projection Chamber and the underground tunnels. The head of security and administration of the complex was the American colonel whom I saw upon our arrival and whose name I do not know.

The four of us entered the first construction which had compartments like a train car with five rooms on the right side and a long hallway with lockers. We were shown the first four lockers and I was amazed to see that each of them had a label with a name on it. My locker was the third one. I found special equipment inside of it, made entirely in the USA, which I was supposed to wear for the expedition. I also found a special bag that looked like a backpack, but it was held on the back with a wide belt that was placed diagonally over the chest. It was ergonomically designed and made from a material that looked like vinyl which folded according to the position of the back and the spine. Inside of the bag were many products which had been very well arranged in different compartments. These included concentrated food and a complex first-aid kit. The costume looked like that of a diver but was more modern and made of a material which looked like neoprene but was thinner and less worn.

The shoes given to us were truly revolutionary. They looked like moccasins with thick soles that were also high to the ankles with protuberances on the outsides of the sole. The sides of the footwear had a special and complex construction which allowed for the continuous analysis of some essential physiological parameters. I was given the explanation that this evaluation was performed by two powerful chips installed inside of the sole of each foot and the information was transmitted through special sensors. Depending upon the results of the analysis, the parameters were continuously set in a feedback loop through the automatic action of some fine protuberances in the sole which then created the right pressure in certain areas of the foot.

Thus, the physical and psychical resistance of the human body to high requirements was greatly increased.

Shyly, I put on the shoes meant for me and was stunned to see that the moccasins simply took the shape of my feet. They did not feel uncomfortable at all. Lieutenant Nicoară explained to me that the material used to make those shoes was “intelligent.” During the last expedition he was a part of, the shoes didn’t have this characteristic; but in the meantime, he found out that the Americans had designed this new type of revolutionary boot which he was now also trying

on at the same time as me.

When we were ready with the equipment, we all went outside. There was nobody left next to the heliport; but after a while, I saw Cezar coming out of the tunnel towards us. He said that everything was arranged and we would leave in a couple of minutes. Then, he went inside of the hangar but to the second part of the inner structure. Soon, he also came out equipped. In full formation, we went to the entrance to the great tunnel. The gigantic door had slid about a meter and a half to the right so as to leave enough space for us to get in. Cezar went in first and received a set of papers from an American officer, probably the Colonel's assistant, which he started signing.

In the meantime, we waited by the entrance and I had some time to observe in detail the changes that had taken place in the two years that had passed since my last visit there. Apart from closing the tunnel with a camouflaged sliding door, the inside was equipped with a much better lighting system which allowed observation of every detail. Thus, what immediately drew my attention was the fact that the first part, comprising approximately ten meters which took a left turn and was practically drilled into the mountain stone, was perfectly covered in a special absorbent material doubled by a very thin foil of silver metal. I later found out that it was titanium and that the isolation of the walls had been done with a modern American technology which they also use for space vehicles.

The entire ensemble looked clean, lit and welcoming. The thick rubber carpet had been extended to the entire floor of the tunnel. On the walls, a system of red signaling buoys was installed which I was told would consecutively light when a serious problem or a violation of the security system occurred or when an expedition was sent through one of the three tunnels from the Projection Chamber. At the tunnel entrance and placed straight on the black rubber carpet after the metal door, there were four American electric vehicles, each with two seats. They were the same model I saw two years ago and were used for fast movement through the gallery.

After signing those papers, Cezar was greeted by the American officer who withdrew into the small kiosk on the right of the entrance where another Romanian soldier stood. We then headed towards the electrical vehicles and got into three of them. The two Americans were together in one, Cezar and myself were in another and Lieutenant Nicoară was alone in the third vehicle. I was impressed by the modern design of those very practical vehicles. They had no hood and had an elliptical shape. The front half was the "cab" with two seats and the rear could be used to load different materials. While we were dressing in the hangar and discussing our departure, Cezar told me that a team of soldiers had already carried the logistical items from the helicopter to the Projection Chamber and placed them in the vehicles.

When we got directly inside of this doorless vehicle, the dashboard was immediately lit by a wonderful blue light. All controls were reset and the indicators showed different starting measures. These cars were ideal for efficient use in such locations. The high performance simultaneous four-wheel turning system was such that these cars could practically turn without changing their position. This is why they could squeeze into very small or economic spaces. Once he got on the wheel, Cezar only pushed one button on the dashboard and we then started slowly and were immediately followed by the two other vehicles. I noticed that these cars were

very silent even though they ran almost twenty miles an hour.

We took a left turn and went straight to the entrance to the Grand Gallery. The huge stone gate was slid open on the left; but before it, there was the complicated laser security system. Cezar stopped the vehicle, got out and fulfilled the same formalities of signing papers. We were once again carefully verified according to certain data on a sheet by the American officer serving there who was also accompanied by a Romanian officer. The security system was the same. I saw Cezar standing in front of the retinal scanner where he deactivated the alarm system after he reset it to half a minute in order to give us time to pass through the gate. He then returned to the vehicle and we all went through the Grand Gallery.

Aware that I experienced my return to this special place with great emotion, Cezar drove at a low speed in order to give me time to get used to everything. Indeed, I deeply felt that unmistakable tremor of unknown mystery which had fascinated me two years ago. I was looking at the high ceiling of the gallery and its perfect walls which shone into those superb nuances which I couldn't define. The perfect silence was disturbed only by the discreet noise made by the vehicles we rode in. Nobody spoke. I turned for a second to the vehicle behind us and saw Aiden looking astonished at the immense gallery. Now that I was going on the same road and not on foot, I noticed that the effect was different. The vehicle's speed was higher than that of walking and this was enough to create a hypnotic sensation due to the game of water-like nuances of the texture which the walls were covered in. It was a very pleasant and comforting sensation which made me dreamy and I am sure that it could have made me fall asleep eventually. Actually, I think this is why Cezar chose to drive slowly. His experience had probably shown him that the hypnotic effect was thus diminished.

"There was a case when an American officer who was driving quite fast fell asleep almost immediately while driving," Cezar explained to me with a faint smile. "Luckily, I was on his right and I could immediately take over and turn the wheel of the vehicle, but that was an important experience which explained another mystery to us of the advanced technology that the builders of this underground complex had at their disposal. Of course, we've only understood the effect, not the cause," he laughed in a good mood.

We arrived in front of the energy shield of the Projection Chamber which made a wonderful blue light. Cezar stopped the vehicle in front of it to leave room for the other vehicles and to be able to unload the equipment. I remained for a few moments in a state of deep emotion and thought. I cannot describe in words the sensation of greatness and, at the same time, mystery that impregnated the whole place. Because I had been there before and I knew what was inside of the chamber, I experienced that special emotion with an even greater intensity. A kind of subtle link had been created with the members of the ancient civilization that built this underground complex and I mysteriously felt closer to them. It was like an unconscious flow that carried me almost unwillingly to those ancestral times and to questions without answers. Who were they and what did they look like? What was the purpose of this construction? How did they build everything from a technological point of view and what hidden message did they want to leave us?

I was certain that a specific psychic print existed in that place, a kind of crossover to another

understanding of reality. The grandeur and subtlety of that extraordinary construction inside the mountain almost unwillingly directed me to keep quiet, walk slowly and reflect upon special dimensions of the soul. I knew these sensations from my previous visit, but now I felt them with greater intensity and inner strength. I still, however, had to come down to earth because we all had now entered through the energy wall into the gigantic Projection Chamber. When I got inside of the Chamber, a delicate joy flooded my soul and I had the feeling that I had come back home. At the same time, I felt a deep gratitude which almost felt like piousness. In the perfect quiet of that place lost in time, I felt I was in a huge cathedral. I almost didn't hear my steps on the ground because their sound faded in the absorbent material.

I looked at the T tables, the podium with the transparent cylinder in the middle of the room and I saw in the distance the huge openings of the three tunnels, all lit by a pale green light. I felt a certain emotion thinking that I was about to enter one of those tunnels and go into the unknown; but I recovered my courage fast, thinking that Cezar had already gone through the tunnel with the previous expedition so we already had some basic information.

Everything was exactly as I knew it from two years ago. The only change was that signaling buoys were installed by the team of American engineers and an additional security system, based upon lasers, was installed at the entrance of each tunnel. It was surprising that there was a certain agitation in the room. There was no noise but movement. I counted approximately eight soldiers moving quickly and precisely in front of the three tunnels and especially in front of the tunnel on the left. They seemed to know very well what they were supposed to do. As soon as they returned, the process continued with the others. One of the soldiers was standing next to the command console of the first tunnel. In front of him, a not too large hologram was projected. It changed its contents from time to time, but I could not see what it showed because of the distance.

I sat on one of the steps of the podium in the middle of the Projection Chamber and Cezar headed for the tunnel accompanied by the two lieutenants. After a few moments, Aiden sat next to me. He took out his computer from a special box and looked around at the huge room as if he was lost. I told him that even though I had visited this place once before, I was at least as impressed as he was. Then I asked him what kind of laptop he had. He explained to me that he never parted with his computer which was actually unique and had been designed according to his precise instructions. The special design of the computer was entrusted by the Pentagon to a famous American research company and was based upon a technology which was at least twenty years more advanced than anything we currently know.

I looked at Aiden more carefully. I do not think that he was more than thirty years old, but it seems that he is one of the most brilliant geniuses on the planet. He removed the device from a box which had been adapted to its shape. I had never seen anything similar before. The lid did not open in the manner of a normal laptop but slid in front through a simple push whereupon its surface was discreetly lit in many colors. What I found really amazing was the 3D projection of the menu as well as all of the operations it performed. I saw that Aiden "touched" the holographic projections at certain points with his fingers and the result appeared almost immediately. His dexterity was amazing. More than once I saw him simply moving his hand in the direction of an area in 3D relief and the effect had already appeared. I was very amazed and

asked him how that was possible.

"I'm not really sure. I haven't done anything else in my life so far," he confessed while continuing to work on that fabulous computer. "This is my world, the only one in which I feel somehow safe. I have a special connection with it and even feel the processes in the circuits to the point where I 'communicate' with the flows of electrons by telepathy. And they eventually follow me as if they know my intentions. I 'see' connections, obstacles, and encryptions. I see everything at once, and I know where to act and how to solve any problem, but sometimes even these functions have 'problems' which are similar to 'moods.' That's how I see and feel them."

I was looking at him as if he were from another world. I thought I had seen many things, but I certainly was surprised. He explained to me that the technology offered a huge data storage capacity based upon a crystal connection. The calculation ability was also huge, but what was most important was the fact that the computer had a strange access to a superior dimension of reality beyond the physical one. I must confess that I did not understand it very well; but as far as Aiden said, the scientific principle that made this possible was a complex combination between a new type of mathematical tensors and Hilbert spaces to which an aspect of constructive conception was added which he could not share with me because it was top secret.

Due to these amazing characteristics, that computer could successfully be used to solve the most difficult situations and it actually even made 3D predictions.

"This is the compact version which is used for such situations, but there is also the desktop version which is much more powerful. It is at the Pentagon headquarters and one of the secret bases," Aiden whispered to me.

He had just started to explain to me one of his new ideas concerning an important technological progress based to a higher extent on crystals when lieutenant Nicoară asked us to come to the tunnel entrance. The time had come when I would enter for the first time into an area that had been forbidden to me until then. I then headed with Aiden to the entrance of the tunnel on the left. As I came closer to the big golden square on which stood the dome with the holographic projections of images from Mankind's past, I felt more and more nervous. I tried to compose myself and encouraged myself at the thought that I would be accompanied by Cezar throughout the expedition, and I knew that he had the necessary experience to solve even the most difficult situations. Even so, looking at the huge tunnel entrance which was discreetly lit inside by a pale green light, I felt my strength fading and my legs weakening. The person standing at the command console next to the tunnel was communicating some technical data to Cezar which had no real meaning for me. Cezar was standing at the entrance to the great underground cave and supervising the transportation of the last baggage. I soon realized that the American officer was speaking about the intensity of a space-time distortion field and this really made me think.

I then advanced to the tunnel entrance. It was the first time that I had access to come so far. The impression made by the huge tunnel in the mountain wall was extraordinary. I felt dizzy as if an enormous force was secretly coming from the tunnel. In order to reduce this first shock a bit, I looked back to the gigantic room but my attention was caught by a change in the holographic image in front of the console where the American officer stood. It showed an image inside the gallery and I immediately realized it was the tunnel through which we were

about to travel. Inside the gallery, I saw a kind of semitransparent "curtain" which vibrated more and more quickly as it took the shape of a funnel with the top parallel to the direction of the tunnel. The "funnel" eventually stabilized, but its general aspect suggested a quick pulsation. Suddenly, the distortion disappeared and the prolongation of the tunnel appeared behind it.

"This was a big surprise even for us," Cezar confirmed my astonishment. "Just imagine how amazed we were upon entering the tunnel for the first time when we saw that it suddenly got dark after fifteen meters. Even when it was well lit, the black 'area' gave us no information whatsoever. It was a sort of 'code' to go further in. We could not reach it however because of an energy barrier which was in front of us, not too far away. But we got the solution quickly by activating the commands on the console. The images showed us how to set the access parameters. The team of scientists then quickly understood that they were looking at a space-time distortion which was artificially generated. Of course, we all asked ourselves why this was necessary."

"Only after a while did we realize that those who built this complex inside the mountain were using a technique to travel through tunnels. It is still a mystery to us. Behind the distortion there is a geometric system of very pure quartz crystals that are embedded in the isolation of the tunnel. Come, I'll show you!"

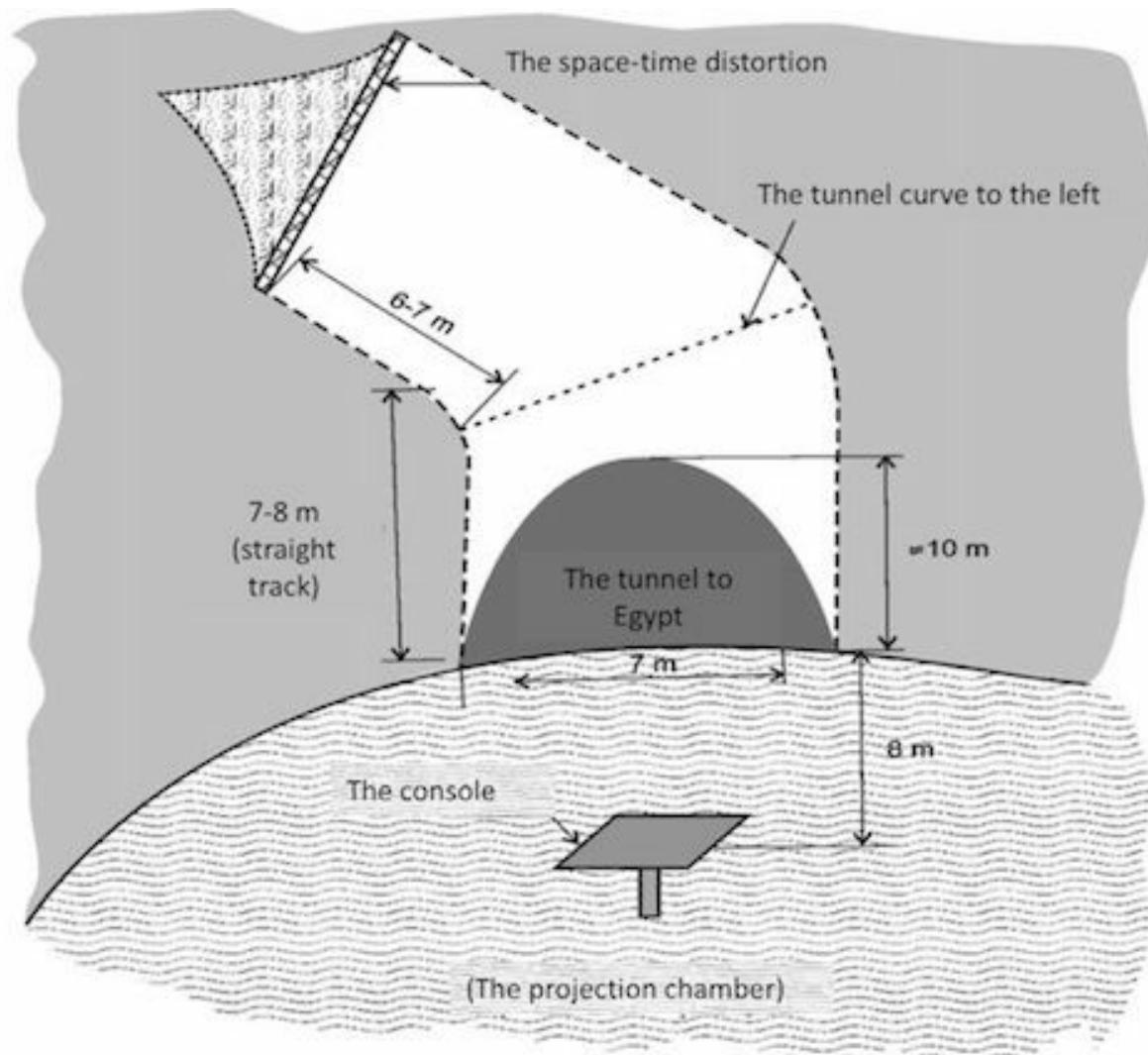
After he said so, Cezar started through the tunnel before me. I took a deep breath and also went inside. I looked carefully at the highly arched walls which were perfectly finished. I think the tunnel was about seven meters wide and about ten meters high. The material that covered the walls looked like the one from the Grand Gallery, but I noticed that it was shinier and it had a phosphorescent green color. If I looked at the material directly, I almost did not notice its details. It had a special shine and made the glance "slip" somehow. I hesitated but followed Cezar closely. The tunnel was straight for about seven or eight meters before taking a tight curve to the left. I then saw that it remained straight with no further deviations. The feeling I had was very troubling. The huge tunnel changed its color after about eight or nine meters from the curve and it became a phosphorescent violet. Then, farther in front, maybe a few hundred meters away, it took a slow curve downwards, going down underground until the curve range became too big and I could not follow the path any more. It all created such a sensation of unearthly mystery that nobody felt like talking any more.

The last of our baggage had been brought and arranged by a few soldiers in three vehicles that had a special shape which immediately drew my attention, but in that moment, Cezar started explaining as he showed me the sides of the tunnel.

"The space distortion intervenes in this place," he said and showed me an imaginary line where I could see some rhombic geometric shapes that looked like ditches dug into the special material.

Those ditches contained special slots where several large crystals were embedded that were very pure but of different colors. I noticed that their arrangement on the sides of the tunnel and the geometric shapes they were embedded in were in a perfect symmetry. I think this arrangement

was about five meters long and it was placed right at the transition area where the tunnel changed colors from pale green to phosphorescent violet. I went closer to the crystals and looked at them carefully. They were equal in size and were about half a meter high and only about ten centimeters wide. At the top, they had a tetrahedral shape and they were so pure that I could almost see through the ones which had a pale yellow color. I counted twelve crystals on each side and noticed that above them, at the half of each side wall of the tunnel, there was a ditch which was about five or six centimeters wide which was as long as the model formed by the crystals.



#### THE STRUCTURE OF THE ENTRANCE TO THE TUNNEL TO EGYPT

"There was definitely something here, maybe another device, but we have no proof of this and no information about it," Cezar continued his explanation. "It's obvious that it's a critical area and it was probably used for propulsion through the tunnel by those beings who built the complex."

Aiden, who had come near to us in the meantime, spoke.

"The configuration of the crystals suggests to me a special kind of atomic connection. I believe they used another kind of method of transportation than the classical one we're about to

engage.”

Cezar agreed.

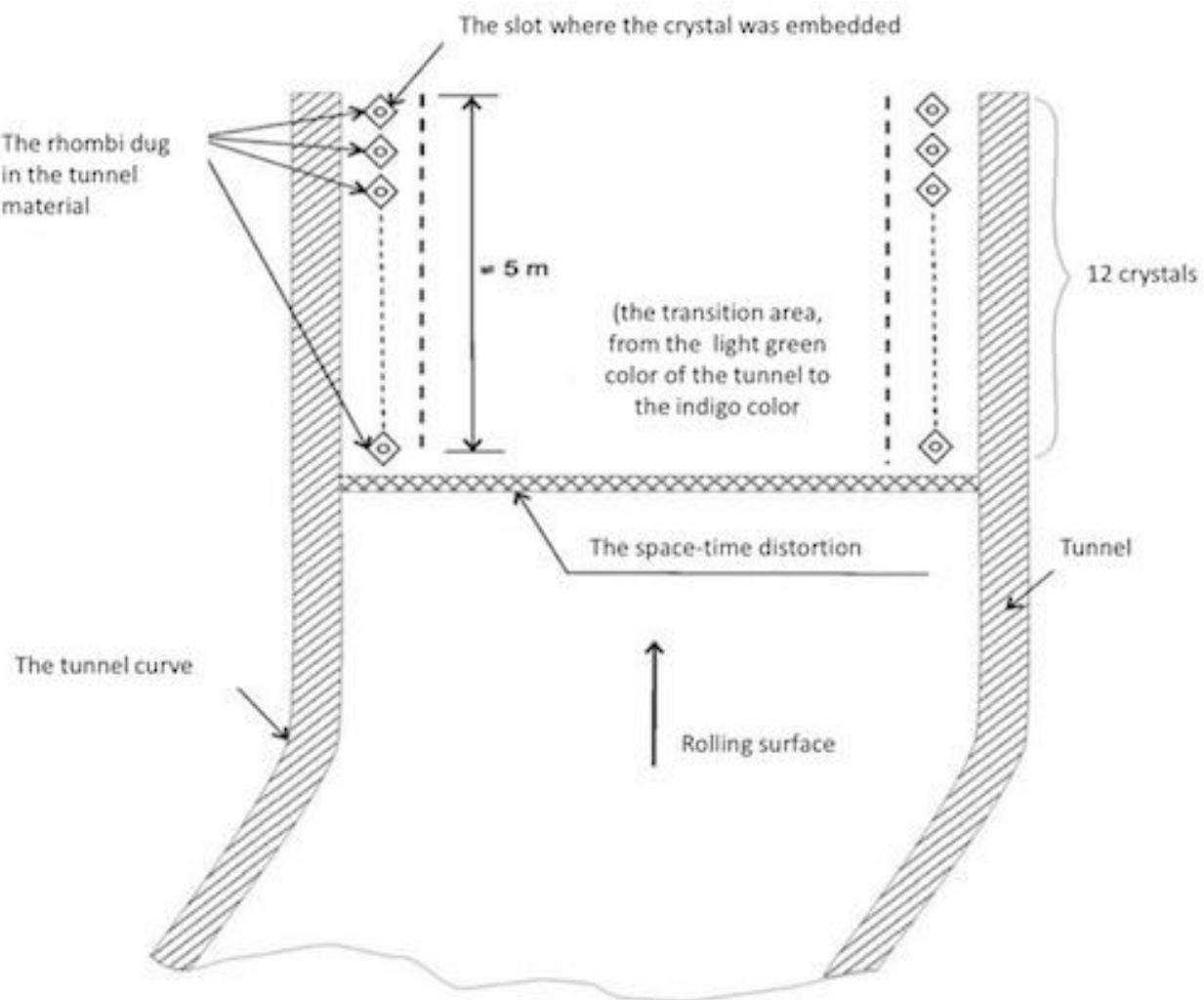
“It’s true. This is also the indirect result of the holographic projections we saw, but no image shows it clearly. I also can’t understand why they choose to hide everything so much. Anyway, the space distortion was very important in this process, but they created the physical tunnel for us.”

“Yes, it’s a colossal technology,” Aiden argued while carefully studying the crystals. “I’m almost sure that they used some kind of beaming or at least parallel travelling. They might have thought this would be too difficult to explain through holographic projections or maybe our psycho-physiological structure is simply not yet adapted and fit for such methods of travelling.”

“And this is why they left us the physical projection of the tunnel,” I concluded. Aiden was a bit skeptical.

“If it were so, then what is the purpose of the space distortion? It’s obvious that they have an extraordinary source of energy that is maybe here, underground. I think that when the distortion stabilizes, the physical dimension of the tunnel appears somehow ‘altered.’ We continue through the tunnel, but yet we are, in a way ‘aside matter.’ Normally, at the other end of the tunnel, there should be a ‘converter’ like this one,” he added in a lower voice.

“It’s true,” Cezar confirmed, smiling. “The team of scientists has already confirmed how strange the violet tunnel is, meaning that it has a physical form yet it doesn’t really pass through the ground. It is rather a ‘virtual’ replica which is perfectly fit to travel through. We don’t understand how this is possible even if we use the tunnel. There are still many enigmas that we can’t solve. For example, this situation only applies for this tunnel which leads to the Giza plateau near Cairo. The other two tunnels are actually dug into the ground all the way to their destinations.”



**The Crystal Area from the Tunnel to Egypt**  
(view from above)

A Romanian officer then came to us and told Cezar that everything had been loaded into the vehicles. Cezar told us to get ready for departure while he would go back to the Projection Chamber to give the final orders. Curious, I went near the three vehicles. They were larger than the electric ones we had travelled through the Grand Gallery in and they had another shape which was very aerodynamic. In comparison with the first ones, the latter were covered and baggage was placed at the back. They also functioned based on electric engines, but they had high performance engines. Aiden, who knew the technology based on which they were built, assured us of that. The three vehicles were parked in a row before the crystal area and they looked like race cars. The front was sharp and very low while the back side was lifted to carry baggage. I got the explanation that the shape of the vehicle was designed by the Americans immediately after the discovery of the underground complex in the Bucegi Mountains for the purpose of a perfect adjustment to travel conditions through the tunnel.

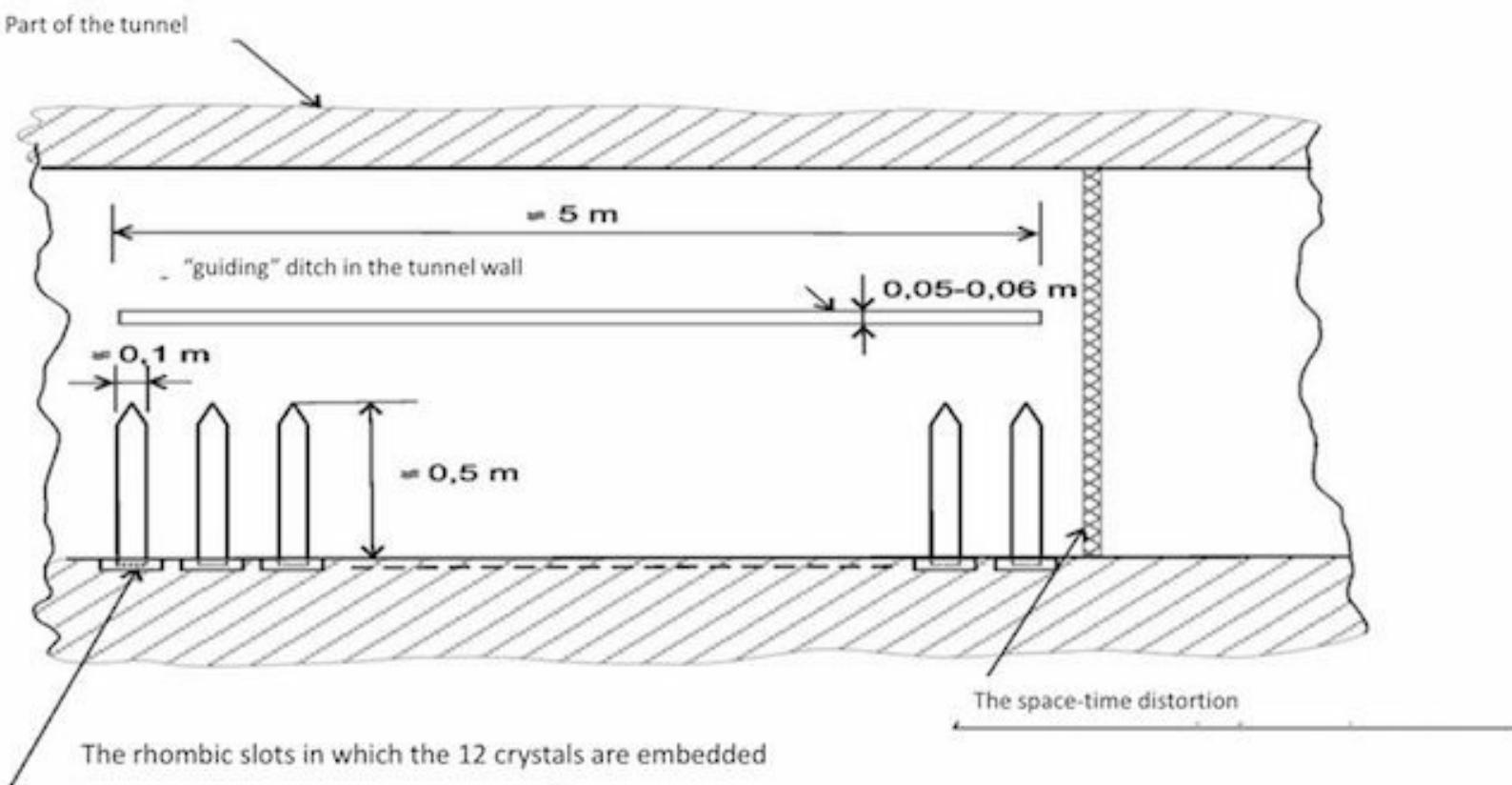
The electric vehicle was at the time a secret premiere of American military technology and was used for another purpose, but with certain adjustments made to it, it was considered to be the best means for silent and quick transportation through the underground tunnels starting from the underground location in the Bucegi Mountains. The body was made of carbon fiber, and on the front side, there was a wide slip with a box behind it which was integrated into the body.

"It's the laser guidance system," Lieutenant Trujo explained because he guessed my amazement. "Because the surface is very smooth and without protuberances, movement can be automatic to a high extent, allowing you to rest. The car is equipped with an autopilot and a very powerful onboard computer which makes calculations based upon the input it receives."

On the upper side at the middle, two light projectors were installed. Even though the tunnel had its own light and the vehicle mainly ran on auto pilot, I was told that the experience of the expedition two years ago imposed the necessity to install those white light projectors.

In the meantime, Cezar had returned to us and understanding the subject of the discussion, he gave me some explanations.

"This is a very special tunnel. The violet light creates, in time, a state of mental doubling, something similar to the passing from awareness to sleep. The psychic relaxation is too high and one's attention tends to be especially receptive to essential aspects of existence. I think you understand that we can't afford the team to lose vigilance. I must admit there were some minor accidents, but it was clear that we had to change something."



**THE CRYSTALS AREA FROM THE TUNNEL TO EGYPT**  
(cross-sectional view)

After he said that, Cezar signaled our departure. The distribution of our team in the vehicles was the same. Cezar and I were in front, then Trujo and Aiden and finally Lieutenant Nicoară.

We parted with the people in the Projection Chamber and the signal for our departure was sent to the mountain entrance of the gallery. Nervously, I got into the vehicle with Cezar. Inside, it looked almost like a modern airplane. There were many buttons, a few small displays and a central platform with a big screen which was complex through the structure of the data and charts it showed. There was no steering wheel. It was replaced by a control column, the same as that of airplanes but this one had some command buttons on it. The atmosphere inside was very pleasant. The displays had an orange-reddish color; and in some places, the messages were yellow. Actually, the inside looked more like a cockpit because the access to the vehicle was done by a lateral rising of the modular casing.

I sat comfortably in the ergonomic chair and was surprised by the generous space I had inside. From the outside, it looked much smaller. Looking ahead through the airtight window, I could see the mysterious tunnel opening and felt a cold chill. It was a unique moment in my life which would be the starting point of amazing events. I took a deep breath and nodded my head. Almost suddenly, the light inside became violet and the space in front got dark...

# Chapter Three — U.S.A.P.

I felt a shiver down my spine and a relative fear. After all, it was natural for me to react this way because I was leaving for an unknown target which I expected to be full of surprises. After all, Cezar had already experienced such an expedition which I was told developed under difficult conditions. Two years had passed since then and nobody knew what might have come up in the meantime. This long break was necessary in order to implement some important technological changes in the travel logistics, measurement equipment and controls. All of these changes were conceived according to the specific results of the first expedition.

Cezar did not describe that expedition in detail nor did he tell me what I was about to see at the other end of the tunnel and this was not comforting at all for me. I soon realized, however, that in such expeditions the element which can't be foreseen is a very important one and, from the point of view of probability, we could expect extraordinary events and discoveries.

Before our departure from the secret Alpha Base, I had signed a confidentiality agreement and an agreement whereby I undertook all risks. I am not so sure if I would have signed them if I had not known Cezar. One year ago, after returning from his expeditions through the three tunnels, he told me the main aspects concerning the discoveries they made, but he could not tell me some things because they were highly classified. Even then, when I had been granted access through the protocol on highly classified secrets which I had signed, Cezar explained to me that he could not give certain details about the expeditions through the other two tunnels because I was not an officer in the Department and those were top military secrets. Moreover, an appendix to the contract I signed specified that my access was restricted to a certain category of secrets and only for the current mission. Cezar told me, however, it was very probable that I would also be part of the following expeditions because there were interests from high above in this respect.

## Exceptional Technology

During those moments, I was more preoccupied with what I had felt and seen so far on this journey. Through a kind of strange reflection, the atmosphere in the spacious cabin we were in seemed "filled" with a violet color. It most surely was an effect generated by the light of the tunnel which had a calming and relaxing effect on the human mind.

"If you feel that this light bothers you, we can compensate it with the opacity limitators with which the vehicle is equipped," said Cezar.

He had set the course on autopilot and was relaxing, lying back in the comfortable chair. I looked to the side in order to better appreciate our speed and realized we were driving quite fast. I looked at the indicator on the computer which showed both miles and kilometers per hour and saw that the speed was set to 125 km/h. I thought we were driving so fast that I felt a slight panic, but Cezar immediately reassured me.

"After our return from the expedition two years ago, there were a few months of intense feedback to and from the research and design labs working for the Pentagon. We gave them the data we recorded and told them what hadn't gone well or had gone wrong and they came up with several solutions. We arrived at our final option quickly and this adjusted the faults and unpleasant effects we were confronted with during the first expedition. Among other things, this vehicle was redesigned and greatly improved from a technological point of view. They studied several options of movement under the conditions we described and reached the conclusion that, for the size of this tunnel, the optimum cruising speed is 125 km/h. The car can reach a speed of more than 200 km/h. It's designed so that the cruising speed should remain constant and this also applies if you are on the smooth ascending or descending slopes in the tunnel. Practically speaking, the vehicle is fully automatic."

I had to admit that this was a technical jewel for which knowledge and materials used in the space industry had been thoroughly applied. I didn't know much about these aspects, but I could surely say that regular people will not see such vehicles on the streets too soon. Cezar explained to me that nothing had been neglected and this included the following: the aerodynamic flow of air on the body, redundant laser guidance systems, control systems for the outer atmospheric parameters, cabin pressurization with oxygen reserves and even a sophisticated system that could artificially support life for a certain period of time in case of serious accidents. On this occasion, I found out that the safety systems in case of a crash were also very well designed. What was new was that, apart from the air bags inside, the sides of the car featured a set of ultra resistant "bags" that open automatically when the imminent impact sensors are activated. When I found out all this, I felt more confident and began to think that I might spend this period with Cezar in a relaxed frame of mind. I even thought I could use the time we would spend together in the electric vehicle for constructive purposes and this meant finding out answers to some questions and problems that were not very clear for me. Cezar immediately agreed.

"The trip will last almost two days and that includes the sleeping and eating breaks," he said.  
"We have plenty of time."

I was very happy and a very good mood flooded my heart and body. I was just getting ready to start the first topic of our discussion when the computer announced to us that we were about to reach "Stationary Point 1" in five minutes. I looked at Cezar inquisitively.

"There were more participants on the first expedition and the means of transportation were not so evolved," he started explaining. "Furthermore, the autonomy of the vehicles lasted a maximum four hundred kilometers. Of course, they were special and very well equipped military vehicles, but they were charged with special rechargeable batteries. This is why we had to select a certain part of them which would only carry spare batteries. We set up some intermediary stations along the way where, upon our return, we left the spare batteries as well as food supplies. When we left the Projection Chamber, we made up a caravan of 17 vehicles out of which eight served only this purpose. They were behind us and made up the recharge stations and returned one by one to the Projection Chamber afterwards. In the end, only the main nine vehicles of the expedition remained."

“Okay,” I said with amazement., “but are the stations charged now? Are there enough batteries there?”

“We no longer need them. This new type of vehicle is fueled with an atomic battery. Can you believe it?”

Cezar was smiling and waiting for my reaction. I was truly surprised. If the Americans had hidden such technology, what other surprises was I to expect?! In the meantime, I was thinking how misinformed and kept in the dark the rest of the population was, being led to believe that oil is still the main fuel solution. Cezar’s voice then interrupted my thoughts.

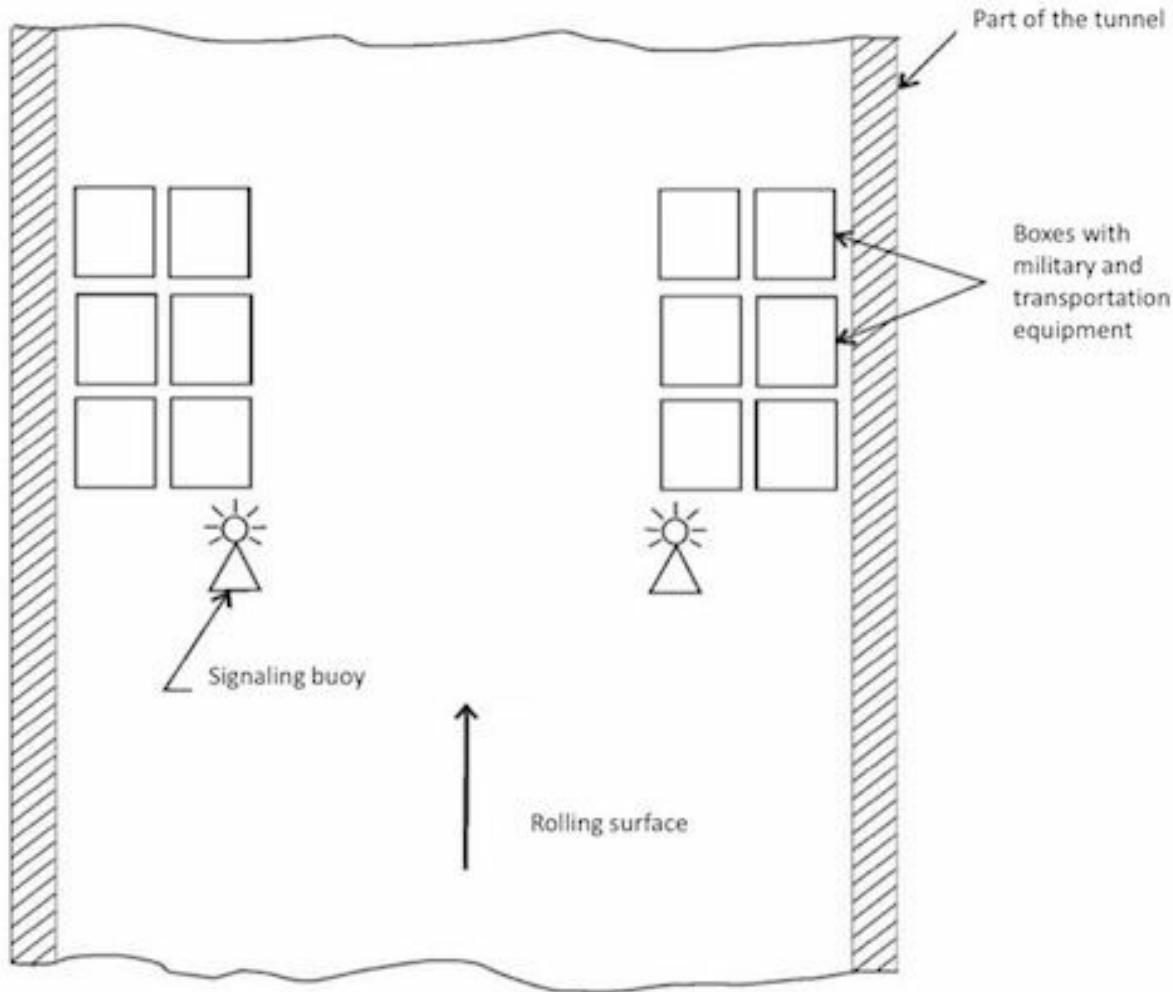
“And the process they use is that of cold atomic fusion!”

I was struck with amazement. I felt as if I was visiting another planet!

“I know,” he continued. “It’s sad to find out that the world is willingly kept in the dark. Many of those who are aware of Mankind’s aggressive manipulation consider it a curse upon the planet, but they are mistaken. By thinking this way, they not only seriously limit themselves, but they can even cause the chain reaction of a negative idea which would only make us lose. It’s like an ending or surrender. The destiny of this planet, however, is a different one and the transformations that will soon occur will clarify many things.”

Cezar stopped explaining in order to switch to manual command. He explained to me that this was necessary for better safety in case of sudden maneuvers that might occur whenever we reached a “stationary point” for recharging. The boxes with food and other strictly necessary things had been deposited on both sides of the tunnel thus narrowing the access path a little.

Even if the cruising speed was reduced at those points, extra caution was still necessary. I noticed that the boxes were symmetrically placed on both sides of the tunnel and that they were carefully arranged. Near them, I noticed two signaling buoys which signaled at intervals in an orange color. I then remembered the space distortion and the fact that we were apparently traveling on a “virtual” path. I couldn’t explain how it was possible for it to be recreated with the changes brought to it, namely the stationary points and the signaling buoys. As usual, Cezar immediately understood my thoughts.



### **"STATIONARY POINT" ALONG THE TUNNEL (view from above)**

"This is not the main issue. Naturally, if this physical tunnel we are passing through appears now and then disappears, it means that it has an inner "memory" and therefore "remembers" all the changes brought to it. I've already told you that we don't yet know which processes take place that make this strange manifestation of the tunnel possible, but researchers assume that it is connected in a particular way to the special material which covers it. A kind of subtle interaction surely takes place, but we don't understand it. It's an enigmatic phenomenon which is triggered by means of a very advanced technology. There are many things that we do not know here."

### **Mankind's Destiny**

We passed the first stationary point and now the tunnel stretched again, completely free before us and radiating that mysterious indigo light. Cezar had turned on the automatic pilot again and it was back at cruising speed. After he performed an audio and video check against the two vehicles behind us — which were one kilometer away from each other — Cezar once again laid back into a comfortable position in the ergonomic chair. I took advantage of this opportunity to clarify the subject we had already begun discussing.

“Were you talking about the catastrophic events mentioned in the Apocalypse?”

I deliberately directed the discussion towards those aspects that had been bothering me for a while. After returning from the first expedition, one year earlier, Cezar told me some things about the future of Mankind which I found utterly stunning. I still felt there was more to this, but he avoided telling me. Moreover, I was asked not to write or talk about what I had been told. I was therefore interested to find out more on this subject at the present time.

“At a worldwide level,” said Cezar, “it is possible that some catastrophes, even cataclysms, will take place which will generate a necessary transformation in Mankind’s perception and mentality. We can expect such realities and I believe you can guess that they are not going to favor those who are evil and perverted, especially since time itself seems to be contracting.”

“Of course, I’ve understood this and I’ve even read some observations on this subject,” I responded. “I understand that the phenomenon is tightly connected to the subjective nature of time. Apparently, I now have less time to perform the same activities under the same conditions as compared to a couple of years ago, but I couldn’t really explain why.”

Cezar nodded his head in approval.

“There are several causes which contribute to this very important phenomenon which shouldn’t be neglected. Amongst others, time acceleration is also related to this special period of the 2000s which has been considered to be an apocalyptic moment related to the end of an age by hundreds of million people for tens and even hundreds of years. But from a spiritual point of view, an apocalyptic manifestation should be regarded as a moment of profound transformation of human nature such as a passage from evil to good so that the planet becomes mainly beneficially oriented. Because now, as you can easily see for yourself, the major tendency is towards regression, amplification of evil and perversity. And if this situation has been perpetuated until now, the time of ‘drawing the line’ will also come and the huge negative accumulation in karma can lead to ‘compensations’ measuring up to the people who led to these accumulations. From this point of view, I can tell you that this can be confusing and even scary for many people. However, as you well know, this would only be a reinstatement of the initial balance, a purification which is absolutely necessary in the economy of the area of the universe that we’re located in.”

I felt a chill. Nobody likes to know they’re not safe as well as the fact that we all want to live as long as possible and enjoy a wonderful life. At times like these, however, everything seems to become unstable, uncertain, and go thorough transition, much of which results in failure. I already knew from Cezar that the best attitude to take in such situations is to be exactly the opposite of the black thoughts and feelings I felt. In other words, to be optimistic, active, think positive and act with energy. Now that he was with me, I felt that I could find enough resources to accomplish all this; but what will I do afterwards? I then reprimanded myself, realizing that I had once again taken the wrong attitude by being pessimistic. I was feeling more and more a clear need to find refuge in my thoughts to God, in trusting Him and abandoning myself to Him completely. Even if I did not yet fully grasp this apparently unsearchable secret of Creation, I was starting to understand with my inner intuition, according to Cezar’s explanations, that there is something beyond everything that exists, something I could completely rely on and that

seemed to be the solution to all problems and doubts. It was just a distant breeze, but I felt such joy thinking about it! It was the only certainty which I knew would never be shattered.

With these invigorating thoughts in mind, I asked Cezar when he thought all this would start happening and if these events would be related to the return of Jesus. His answer made me smile because it was a sort of confirmation of my own thoughts.

“This is a problem that troubles most of the people. Of course, only God the Father knows about this moment in accordance with the sacred texts, more precisely the *Bible*. Based upon this, we can state that when God believes it is the right time, Jesus will come again, in glory.”

Actually, I knew from certain hints he had made a year ago that he knew very well how the events in the near future would develop. Probably out of a great modesty or because he was cautious not to confuse my mind, he preferred not to mention anything else about this.

Cezar paused and I felt that he was thinking about something in particular, carefully choosing his words.

“I’ll soon tell you about some extraordinary events which are directly connected to what we discovered at the other end of the tunnel. You’ll find them surprising, but also pleasing. You’ll want to experience them as well, but this will depend upon you to the highest degree. You just need to have a little patience.”

I was all ears. I asked my question quickly in order not to lose the connection with the previous subject and thus hoping to get more information.

“What do you mean by ‘coming in glory’ and how will we see Jesus then?” I asked.

“What you need to know is that the second coming of Jesus will be done through materialization in the physical world and therefore no birth will be necessary as was the case two thousand years ago. This time it will truly be a return in glory via materialization. And this coming will be done by means of a spiritual manifestation at the level of the entire planet, in divine glory. It will be the opposite of Jesus’s departure from this world.

“If the Holy Texts talk about the Ascension, the second coming of Jesus will be a new apparition in the sky, in glory and then His descent, after which he will stay for a while on our planet. Be certain that, no matter how unreal the unfaithful think this is, it will be an epochal moment for the entire planet. But the time of the second coming is a mystery and not even Jesus knows it and only God the Father will decide this. In a way, it’s like when we prepare to receive in our homes an extraordinary person whose presence we already know will create a strong emotion within us. This is why we need to be ready and purified with open souls and a sober mind so that we are capable of receiving the spiritual messages that the respective person will then transmit to us.”

“I also asked myself many times what would be the best way to meet the second coming of Jesus,” I said. “Apart from the fact that — if we’re still alive then — it will certainly be the

greatest event of our existence, I think the real problem is how ready we will be for His return.” “Indeed. This is the most important issue because it targets man’s capacity to accomplish a great spiritual leap in evolution. If Mankind continues to remain closed in their selfishness and if they are waiting to receive everything from God without making any effort and imagine that Jesus’s return will automatically trigger their salvation and turn them into gods, they are deeply wrong. Many think this way, but they have to realize that, as the proverb says, God helps those who help themselves.”

At this point, I interrupted with an observation.

“From what I have seen, most people complain that they can hardly face their daily problems and troubles. How can they understand the need to make a spiritual effort in such conditions?”

Cezar explained to me that people actually incorrectly identify their priorities in life and their efforts and energy are therefore also oriented in a wrong direction.

## **Life Problems and Mature Solutions**

“In the case of some people, their evolution in life would stop if they had no problems to resolve. You have to understand that for those who don’t want to follow a spiritual path, problems or an existential crisis make them ask questions, mobilize, get out of the state of lethargy they are in and thus evolve. Either they want to evolve or they do not.”

“Okay, but this means that they always need to have unsolved problems in order to evolve?” I asked, puzzled.

Cezar smiled.

“No, of course not. Most of the times they think that the difficult situation they are confronted with is hopeless, but the state of despair or lack of hope is their greatest enemy. This is why you should always avoid surrendering to negative moods. Haven’t you ever noticed that the attitude or state of mind you choose can even bring about the help you needed? If one has a confident, strong and even optimistic attitude, despite the apparent trouble falling upon oneself, help can be ‘called upon’ and the problem is solved. Unfortunately, many don’t find the necessary strength for this and they abandon the fight even before it begins.”

I remained silent for a while, thinking about what he said.

“This might be difficult,” I said. “How can I maintain this inner attitude?”

“Through the thoughts and moods you generate every moment. It’s not that hard, provided that you are careful and persevering in this practice. You should never despair. It seems that all those who think that the problem they’re confronted with has no solution do not really know a fundamental truth, namely that what they think is what they will experience in their lives. When they believe they have no hope, they are the ones who remove any possibility to receive, through different means, the help they could receive if they had different thoughts. It seems

almost unbelievable, but you should know that a proper attitude attracts the right energies which can then radically alter a difficult situation in life. If people have negative thoughts, however, they will not find the solution to their problems because they are the ones who block it.”

“But maybe destiny creates a difficult situation in a person’s life,” I said. “If he or she must endure through that problem, I think it would be very hard to change this.”

“Before destiny or other aspects which oppose a harmonious life, it is people themselves who, most of the time, generate a negative state through their attitudes so that situations becomes serious. Of course, they could say that, apart from the fact that they have a problem, they also have to generate a constructive attitude. But, if you really want to receive help and rely on the help of divine forces, then you’ll have to generate this adequate attitude. This will attract the possibility that, most of the time, you’ll receive unexpected help.”

“In theory, you’re right,” I said, “but don’t forget that those who are in great trouble are already confused. Most of the time, they can no longer appreciate or assess a situation correctly.”

“This occurs because they simply can’t let go of the idea that they have a big problem,” Cezar explained. “The difficult situation someone is confronted with in life generates a certain tension in that person’s mind. In different situations, this tension can become creative and trigger, apparently by accident, an answer or an entire series of solutions that can offer the final solution to the respective problem or existential crisis.”

I asked Cezar what should be done in order to identify such moments.

“It’s essential to pay attention and interpret the signs correctly. For instance, the words someone utters can have a special meaning even if the person who utters them doesn’t clearly know what they mean. Those words complete or give a certain meaning to the problem that the respective person is confronted with. The person who utters those words can trigger the spark of intuitive understanding of the way in which that problem can be solved. It can sometimes even happen through reading a certain text or looking at an inspired work of art. All this, however, is outside the person who is confronted with the difficult situation. But that person can suddenly feel a deep emotion because of these signs and everything is arranged as if it were a rebus and thus offering what it takes to solve the difficult problem.”

As I understood those aspects very well, I added my own comment.

“Furthermore, I believe that this indirectly shows us proof that God exists and He is omnipresent and omniscient. An initiate who knows this no longer feels amazement when confronted with such phenomena of synchronicity.”

Cezar approved by nodding his head.

“I’m glad you’ve understood these important issues,” he said, “because the phenomena of synchronicity in our existence, which many regard as simple coincidences or accidents, clearly proves that God is almighty. Synchronicity, if we look at it from an initiatory point of view, is

proof that God can do anything and the phenomenon of synchronicity is the expression of that omnipotence. If people indeed paid attention, they would most often be amazed and feel overwhelmed with the way in which the answers they badly need appear in an almost miraculous way.”

“Maybe if such situations were more frequent, people would become more aware of them,” I said thoughtfully.

“Here, you’re wrong,” Cezar answered. “This kind of help is much more frequent than you believe, especially when the problem is very difficult and seems to have no solution at a certain stage. Most of the times you can even witness such ‘answers’ which are actually addressed to those who are confronted with problems near you.”

“Yes, but they can miss the opportunity because they focus on the mind-body whole that it represents. And then, the range of solutions they have at their disposal is narrowed.”

“The problem is a bit more delicate,” Cezar answered. “The human being is not just a whole made up of body and mind. There are also other very important aspects which define our existence and which we should not ignore. For example, breath; then the senses; our relations and the way we live. All these function as a unit. If something changes in one of these parts, you can be sure that the changes will quickly appear in the other parts as well. There’s one more indispensable element, however, and in order for you to understand it more clearly, I’ll illustrate it with a story that I learned from Dr. Xien many years ago during my practice at the base near B...”

Anxious to hear Cezar’s story, I took a more comfortable position in the ergonomic chair. I was looking through the windscreen glass at the strange indigo colored lighting effects reflected by the tunnel. For a few moments, I thought about the situation I was in which was unconceivable two or three years ago. I was travelling through one of the secret underground tunnels to a hidden and mysterious target from another continent. I was also a part of the most occult section of the Romanian secret services and was talking to Cezar about different initiatory and spiritual aspects in a vehicle that meets the standards of the most advanced technology currently available. I felt very good and safe near Cezar whom I considered a true spiritual master and to whom I owed everything in terms of the amazing events that happened in my life during the past years. After all, I even owed him the path of spiritual transformation and evolution which I had entered with doubtful steps. While I was thinking about all of this, I was fully relaxed and feeling very good as Cezar began his story.

“A long time ago, there lived a king whose life was threatened and who didn’t know what to do in order to protect himself from danger. He spoke to all his counselors, but none of them could give him a satisfactory solution. After hearing people talking about the existence of a wise man who was secluded in a mountain monastery, the king decided to go to him and ask for advice.

The trip was long and unpleasant for the king whose mind was troubled by the imminent danger which threatened his life. When he finally reached the monastery, he found the wise old man working in the garden. He introduced himself, told the old man the purpose of his visit and ordered him bluntly to find a solution. Nevertheless, the old man continued to work silently

without even raising his eyes. The king was at first furious, but then he started to observe the calm and regular movements of the wise old man. Eventually, he asked if he could lend a hand. Nodding with his head, the wise old man indicated for him to grab one of the tools nearby and imitate his movement. Silently and together, they worked like this for a long time. In time, the king started to like what he was doing as well as the silent company of the old man. The king's mind thus became calm and untroubled and his heart was easy. Suddenly, an armed man jumped over the garden fence, but since he was careless, he fell and cut his hand badly. The king immediately took off his shirt, tore it and made a tourniquet out of it. The man threw himself at the king's feet, thanking him and begging for forgiveness.

"Amazed, the king asked, 'Why do you ask for my forgiveness? You haven't done me any wrong.'

"The man then answered, 'Forgive me, for I had come to kill you.'

"The king turned with great amazement to the wise old man who smiled and told him, 'As you can see, it seems that you've already found the solution to the serious problem that was troubling you.'"

This is why I'm telling you that you should never abandon the path to a viable solution no matter how difficult the situation you're in may be. But, as you could see, it's necessary to go through an inner transformation and have a superior understanding of the problem for the savior solution to come. Without this superior understanding, the mind will keep on going around the same selfish wishes and impulses and the solution cannot come in such conditions."

The example Cezar gave me seemed very conclusive to me since it synthesized the notions he had told me before in a very practical manner. I thanked him with gratitude and then asked him to give me some more details about aspects related to the mind, senses and breath which he had mentioned earlier. Confessing to him that I had already read some things on this subject, things were still not very clear in my mind at this point. I needed a synthesis, a connection, and a unitary concept to connect all of these notions together. Cezar heartily agreed to develop this idea since he also believes that this aspect is very important for the human being's spiritual evolution, especially during the first stages.

"First of all, you need to understand the mechanism. Breath, senses and mind all influence each other. If certain troubles affect an area, the effect will also act upon all of the others. Out of these three aspects, it seems that the mind holds supremacy. Nevertheless, the mind can be easily influenced by changes of breath."

"You mean breathing," I said, in order to be sure. "I read about the extraordinary results that can be obtained by yoga practices of rhythmic breathing. It seems to be a real science."

"Yes, breath maintains life and is at the same time very mysterious. This is not only about air. A corpse is also surrounded by air, but it can't use it. I could tell you a wonderful story about breath, senses and mind from the Hindu sacred texts. Have you read the Upanishads?"

“No, I’ve only read a few summaries of them which I found in Elinor’s library,” I answered.

“This story is very conclusive. In a metaphorical approach, the text says that a quarrel started between the mind, senses and breath because they all wanted to know which of them was the most important. Then they asked for advice from a spiritual master and he told them that the most important part was the one without which the whole could not survive. This is why, for a short period of time, they agreed to take turns and get out of the body in order to see the effects.

The first to leave the body were the senses but life went on without them. Then the mind left and, even if monotonous, life went on. But when breath wanted to leave the body, the mind and the senses also felt that they were forced to leave. Therefore, they bowed to the proof and admitted the prevalence of breath.”

I smiled as I thought how simply and conclusively things could be presented by being wise. Cezar continued his explanation, going back to the issue of breath.

“It is therefore very clear that life is connected to breath and this influences all of our activities. But, in order to perform certain activities, we need energy and this is mainly given by our breath. You now see clearly that by means of an adequate control of breathing, we actually seek to obtain an effect on the flow of energy between the subtle parts and the most tangible parts of the human being.”

“I started practicing the five Tibetan techniques from the secret parchment from Tibet,” I said.

“They are but shy attempts; but even so, I’ve realized what huge force can be triggered by means of controlled breathing.”

“Here, it is very important to have a certain continuity and to be persevering,” Cezar continued.

“If done correctly and constantly, simple and conscious breathing can determine very interesting changes in the structure of the human being. We don’t have to do ‘who knows what’ complicated breathing exercises. Just remember that the essential element is to involve thinking in this process. In a mysterious way in such circumstances, the simple fact that you are conscious of your breathing creates a kind of bridge which connects you to higher areas of consciousness and perception.”

I remained thoughtful for a while. I didn’t understand what could trigger this change in the state of consciousness, but Cezar immediately explained.

“This mysterious reaction depends a lot on the way we focus on our breath. We can’t say that the balance between oxygen and CO<sub>2</sub> is not important, but we can expect more from our breath than a simple chemical exchange done at the level of our lungs. People are only interested in the so-called chemistry of breath, but it would be desirable for them to observe as well the experiences that occur when breathing is controlled and which can give them a dimension which is not accessible to oxygen.”

Cezar stopped explaining at the intervention of Lieutenant Trujo who was requesting some technical details. I was looking ahead at the sinuous shape of the huge tunnel through which it

seemed that we were advancing with great speed. The strange indigo light, which was slightly phosphorescent, seemed to have a magical influence over me, making me somehow “disconnect” from my normal awareness and float in a parallel dimension. I didn’t see anything in particular, but at the same time I felt a state of deep relief, freedom and inner peace. At the same time I continued to be aware in a vague way of the reality surrounding me, of the vehicle I was in, and of the mysterious tunnel I was travelling through. This reality, however, seemed more and more vague, leaving room for that superior experience in which I wanted to plunge as quickly as possible. The last thing I remember is that Cezar no longer spoke but fell into a deep state of mediation because I noticed the vertical position of his back on the chair. I then fell into a deep sleep and don’t remember anything.

## The Stop

I opened my eyes when Cezar was parking the vehicle next to one of the stationary points.

“We’ll stay here to eat and rest,” he said.

It seemed to me that I had slept for only a very short while, but I soon found out that, in fact, almost twelve hours had passed since our departure from the Projection Chamber. I did not remember anything that could have been a dream. It seems that I was completely torn from the physical reality I was in as well as the subtle reality of dreams.

When I stepped out of the vehicle, I touched the ground and felt as if I were staggering, as if I was not sure that I could support myself. The entire surface of the tunnel was covered in a material which had a special texture. At the same time, on its surface, there seemed to be a layer of phosphorescent “air” which was indigo-colored. I think the strange sensation I felt was especially due to this strange characteristic of the tunnel which created the perception of a relative instability.

The other two vehicles also stopped behind us. Lieutenant Nicoară and the two Americans were unloading the baggage we needed for camping. I noticed what could be termed as magnetic mattresses which were relatively narrow, for one person only, but pretty thick. I also saw two devices, one of which seemed to be an oscilloscope and the other a tripod upon which Aiden mounted a cylinder from which some sort of antennas emerged. On this device, digital displays were placed at a certain distance. The young man then turned on his computer and started working on it, remaining very concentrated and looking from time to time at the information displayed on the cylinder screens.

My task was to distribute food for everyone. The mission was simple because all the necessary food was contained in a metal box with precise and well arranged compartments in which the “space food” was placed. Lieutenant Nicoară used to speak of it this way, referring directly to the fact that we were practically eating the type of special food that astronauts ate during their space missions. I had received prior training concerning each type of “food,” its contents, the necessary quantity for one person and the order in which the products had to be eaten. In fact, they were like bars, containing concentrated food, minerals and vitamins which were not very tasty but very nourishing. I for one liked the bar that contained concentrated green barley. As

for liquids, we had enough still mineral water and a kind of tea made of citrus fruits and other vitamins which had a very pleasant taste.

After having prepared the portions, I started eating my bars, at the same time inspecting the place where we stopped. The arrangement was very simple. On both sides of the tunnel there were three or four medium-sized boxes mainly containing other supplies, some measurement devices and rechargeable batteries left from the previous expedition. I asked Cezar if it was difficult to maintain these intermediary stations and the corresponding logistics.

“In a paradoxical way, there are no problems here. There’s something very strange about this tunnel. It seems to exist. We travel through it and it’s part of our physical reality, but we can also say that it does not exist. When the command for the space distortion is cancelled from the Projection Chamber, it completely disappears. We noticed, however, that after it’s reactivated, the tunnel comes back with the last information it contained. By that, I mean that any changes brought about inside of it reappear exactly as they were when the tunnel is reactivated. Soon, we realized that time is thus exceeded. The space-time continuum is “recreated” from a kind of enigmatic memory, exactly in the shape and condition of the last information it contained. It’s like the ideal “conservation.” Even if we’re far from understanding this mystery, the situation is very convenient for us. Practically, the stationary points are almost impossible to alter.”

I couldn’t understand how this was possible either, but it surely was real because I living that reality right then.

“But, what’s so special about this tunnel?” I asked, even though we had already spoken about this subject a little. “What made the builders choose this alternative?”

“Nobody knows why. At a certain moment, we believed, from the three tunnels that start from the Projection Chamber, that this might have been the last tunnel that was built and was therefore constructed with a superior technology a long time after the other two. But, of course, this is only a supposition.”

Taking a better look at the tunnel, I started feeling dizzy again. I felt as if something was “pulling” me out of my body. The slightly phosphorescent indigo light, the nuances moving slowly on the walls and the complete silence had a very powerful effect on the human mind. At the Alpha Base, I had successfully passed all psychological tests, some of which were very difficult; but even so, the complex effect of the tunnel was amazingly strong and required the full use of all my self-control resources.

Walking in the direction in which we had just travelled , I stopped about ten meters away from the stationary point. In that area, the tunnel was perfectly straight and looked huge with its opening and the subtle play of indigo light which made it seem unreal most of the time. Suddenly, I felt isolated with a subtle feeling of panic starting to take shape in my mind. I had the feeling that I was suspended and outside of tangible reality even though the others were only a few meters behind me. That feeling of loneliness and mystery was overwhelming so I quickly returned to “camp.”

With a holographic projection, Aiden was just explaining the place where we were from the point of view of the geometry of the planet. I was fascinated to see the sinuous road through the underground tunnel that we had gone through and I noticed that we were already under the Mediterranean Sea which I saw represented as a big cavity in the segment of the continental platform displayed in that projection. The young American explained that the determination of our positioning was possible by means of complex interpolations that used a kind of common “language” between his computer and that cylinder-shaped device placed on the tripod, but he was not allowed to give us further information about it.

As we already felt satiated after having eaten three courses, we each laid down on our mattresses for a restful sleep at Cezar’s suggestion. Even if I had already slept for a couple of hours in the vehicle, I still felt the need to lie down, close my eyes, and fall into dreaming. Those were very special conditions, and I realized that they had a special effect over me. I was sure that the longer I remained in that tunnel that both my inner and outer perceptions were obviously changed. First of all, there was an overwhelming sensation that I was dilating, becoming larger and larger. Even if I had a correct perception of my body, I had a feeling that I was outside of it at the same time. My thoughts were more fluid. I felt as if I could understand things about which I knew nothing before and everything was happening with the background of a feeling of inner freedom which was very beneficial and which filled my entire being with an unexplained happiness. Laying on the mattress face upwards, I fell asleep in a couple of seconds as I looked at the grandiose tunnel ceiling which seemed immaterial in the indigo light which discretely covered it.

## **Meandering of the Mind**

After a couple of hours, we woke up, packed our small baggage and continued our journey through the tunnel. I could tell that, at a certain level, my mind tried to get used to this action which seemed a bit “off” the physical world but at the same time was a part of it. There was much contradictory information combining in an unforeseen way in my subconscious and almost all of this information referred to the tunnel we were travelling through. First off, its origins were strange. It was practically a reality “created” from a space-time distortion which could then “preserve” itself almost perfectly. The tunnel itself gave me the feeling that it was at the border between two different areas of creation.

During our stop, Aiden made some approximate calculations and hypothesized that we might be at the intersection between two de-phased realities, but he still couldn’t understand how it was possible to obtain the tunnel stability under such conditions. I was a bit more practical and was happy that this stability existed as it created no trouble for us and our physical integrity. I was also fascinated by the special psychical state that was gradually taking over me as I spent more time in the tunnel. I imagined that this state of mind was definitely connected to the special energetic condition of the tunnel and to the “material” it was made of. Its geometry was imposing although very simple as were a series of other special conditions that contributed to the strange ensemble. For example, the temperature inside was always 26 degrees Celsius.

Everything was perfectly clean and I didn’t notice any dust during our entire journey. Finally, there was complete silence which was only disturbed by the slight buzzing of the electric

vehicles we were travelling in. To me, the strongest influence seemed to be the indigo light which, in a way that I did not understand, created a feeling of acute nostalgia in my soul, almost making me lose contact with the surrounding reality so that I could dive into myself towards something enlightening which I felt was drawing me like a powerful magnet.

Cezar explained to me that those conditions were ideal for introspection and for the deepest meditation, but that was not appropriate for the current situation as we needed to stay vigilant and active from a psycho-somatic point of view. This is why he adjusted the visibility of the windscreen so that the perception of the movement through the tunnel and of the indigo light no longer had such a powerful influence over me. I soon felt the effects of this measure because I again became curious and wanted to find out new things. I even allowed myself to make an analytical observation, noticing that maybe those sensations were in fact mental reflections and that, through a firm control of the mind, they could completely be controlled.

With a discreet smile, Cezar developed the subject.

“Generally speaking,” he said, “the mind is like a master of time and this is why, for it not to dispose of time as it wishes, it needs continuous attention. Most people “function” according to its characteristics and this is due to the fact that the development of the mind begins a long time before people are aware of their ego. They have all suffered many genetic and cultural influences as well as many personal experiences which have shaped the way they think, react and feel with regard to what goes on around them. By this, I mean that the mind is shaped through these factors in a way which is specific to every person and this determines how they see the world around them and what it’s made of.”

“In this case,” I added quickly, feeling inspired, “considering the fact that the mind is directly influenced by the aspects to which it is exposed, this means that we have to expose it to positive aspects in order to enrich it.”

“Of course there’s a high chance that we have this possibility,” Cezar agreed.

“Actually, this is what the entire theory of positive thinking, promoted by occidental practical psychology, is based upon. Unfortunately, few persons are willing to reflect on the mysteries it involves and analyze them carefully. I think you’ve many times seen people who have good intentions and even wish to transform themselves and think positively, but they are ‘carried by the flow’ and feel lost and with no strength.”

“Yes, I have!” I said, thinking that I was a good example. “But why does this happen?”

“The reason is the main characteristic of the mind; namely, fluctuation,” he explained. “If you have the patience and curiosity to observe yourself even for a few couple of seconds, you’ll see that the mind goes through a continuous transformation. No state seems to be permanent and you should start by accepting this reality. Actually, if we make a summary, we can distinguish three main states of the mind through which every human being has gone at least once: a powerful state of agitation or, on the contrary, of extreme lethargy; a state of instability, which oscillates between attention and lack of attention; and a state beyond attention, when the mind is

quiet and absorbed. Have you ever noticed that here in the tunnel you have an almost natural tendency to have this third state of the mind?"

I agreed by nodding my head and asked Cezar to give me some more details on aspects concerning these states of the mind because they seemed very important to me. I was thinking that, after all, this is what every single day and moment gives us our feelings of satisfaction or lack thereof. Good moods and happiness have to be somehow strongly connected to the states of the mind. When the mind is nervous and agitated, it is not possible to be happy or particularly kind.

"It's all about the ability to observe your mind consciously," Cezar continued, "but there are also some simple methods through which bad states of the mind can be converted into positive states. When the mind is agitated, the strong emotions we feel tend to overwhelm us. Afterwards, we tend to fall into depression most of the time. In such cases, an efficient method is the simple aware breathing that I told you about. A few breaths with the accent on breathing are usually enough to calm the mind to a great extent. When the mind is unstable, breathing techniques have an effect no matter how distracted the mind is. Their purpose is to change the state of the mind so that attention prevails and lasts a longer period of time."

"Generally speaking, people quickly jump from a clear and concentrated state of mind to a state in which lack of attention and confusion prevail. This is why I repeat that attention is essential on the path of transformation due to the fact that attention always improves the ability of observation. It's like cooking. If you fry onions for years in the same frying pan without washing it from time to time, any other food you prepare in that pan will taste like onion. But if you consciously wash it after every use, you'll notice the true taste of every meal you prepare. I wanted to make this analogy with the mind that if you 'clean' your mind regularly, you'll see things, situations and beings as they are and without being affected by what you've seen before."

I congratulated myself once again in my own mind for having started to practice the techniques taught in the Tibetan parchment which includes breathing exercises. They also refer directly to the mind and I now noticed that Cezar practically said the same thing.

"A confused and heavy mind is like a dirty bowl," he continued.

"Breathing techniques are among the best 'cleaning products' for humans who always have them at their disposal, but they need to want this and make at least a minimal effort in this direction."

"What happens when the mind is quiet and perfectly calm?" I asked, curious to see what the psychical and mental condition of human beings was in such cases.

"In such cases, we can say that the mind somehow goes beyond attention, being completely quiet and perfectly integrated with the object of observation. This privileged state comes with great serenity."

## A Special Relationship

Cezar was silent and none of us spoke for a while. I wanted to put in order all of the information I had recently found out. I realized that had I not received the explanations Cezar gave me, I probably would have, over time, spent many years groping in the darkness for lack of knowledge. Alone, we are often helpless, even if our intentions are wonderful and even if we have a strong desire to find out more in order to evolve. This is why we need a competent guide, and I felt once again that my heart was full of gratitude to Cezar who guided me step by step through the complicated threads of spiritual knowledge.

I then thought that, even if Mankind's technological advancement is obvious and science has made many steps ahead, all this knowledge and power doesn't prevent us from being confused and discouraged most of the time with regard to the understanding of simple things. For example, do we really understand why certain events in life have such an impact on us or what the meaning is of our feelings? We are often powerless in spite of technological progress. Why does an apparently insignificant event completely destabilize some people who until then seemed strong and influential? Why are humans so anxious and at the same time seem to be in control of their minds?

The truth is that we can overcome these limited conditions and create a different relation with the world around us and with the events that occur in life. The difficulty of this new finding is precisely its simplicity. We have to track and get rid of everything that stands in our way, but we rather have the opposite tendency. I would say that we have to be like a mirror which receives what we offer to it without judgment or prejudice.

In my opinion, this is a fundamental aspect which allows us to go beyond cultural barriers. The more we think we know, the less we tend to listen. Most of the time, we imagine that we already know or know better and then we stop being open and therefore often pass reality by.

In such cases, we can say that we can't see the forest for the trees. We tend to perceive that which we're used to, what's in our memory, what we think should exist and doesn't really exist.

From Cezar, I learned that this new ability is acquired slowly during a process which is based on two elements: a mirror and a face that seeks to see itself. In one of his rare references to this subject, he told me that a spiritual master is a mirror that should faithfully reflect the disciple at the moment of their meeting. On the other hand, a true disciple is one who wishes to learn and is always surrounded by true masters.

I have reprimanded myself many times because I have thought that my questions to Cezar as well as my curiosity to find out new things and make progress in thought might have disturbed or irritated him because of their simplicity and my insistence. His answer, however, was full of kindness and love and filled my heart with a delicate joy.

"Two persons are sitting at a table and each has an empty cup in front of them. One is satisfied with the situation while the other one wonders, 'What's the purpose of this cup? What should it have contained?' That person has one of the essential qualities of a good disciple: the wish to evolve and to understand correctly the significance of things and of mysteries. That disciple will ask pertinent questions and will have the best master. The latter can't do this, however, for

the one who is content with sitting in front of the empty cup will not be ready to have a proper reaction to the problems of life. The difficulties we are confronted with force us to reconsider our actions and ask ourselves: ‘What meaning should I attribute to my suffering? What is its profound meaning that I should understand?’ The disciple must practice and thus get to know himself through the spiritual teaching he receives, but this involves a long process which includes all the aspects of the human being.”

I then felt a slight sadness and even discouragement in my soul. I was thinking that I wouldn’t be able to reach the progress and spiritual evolution that I wanted so much. I told Cezar about my fears.

“You don’t have to worry about this,” he comforted me. “Patience is absolutely necessary. Having patience means following your path no matter if, for the time being, something happens or not. Evoking the relationship between us and our master will give us the energy and patience to persevere. In the Orient, they say that patience is, most of the time, the only criterion used by the master to evaluate a true disciple. Many times, the disciple, thinking he is ready, wants to achieve his purpose immediately. Then, the master must help him gradually understand his abilities and his faults. But you should know that patience is also fundamental for a master, not only for a disciple. He should know how to respect his disciples and how to wait. In many of the cases, things evolve slowly. The disciple’s respect and faith in his master are essential because they help him find his center. This is the mystery of the just relationship between master and disciple. Gradually, the divine quality of the master will reveal the divine quality of the disciple. When the time is right, between their hearts, an ineffable and unexplainable alchemy takes place between the two and this alchemy doesn’t depend on their personalities but on the correct relationship established between them. Establishing the right relationship is made possible through respect and faith. And seeing the Divine in the master is actually proof that we have, at the same time, discovered the Divine within ourselves.”

## The Secret Government

That discussion remained imprinted in my memory because I felt that all of my being was involved in it. I felt a great happiness thinking that I felt exactly as Cezar said and a beneficial peace flooded my heart when I thought that I was being guided on the path of spiritual knowledge by such a master. Near him, I felt perfectly safe and ready for the challenges of life.

With these wonderful thoughts in my mind, I let myself fall once again into that ineffable state of relaxation and inner peace and went into a deep and resting sleep. I probably slept like this for several hours because I woke up when the vehicle reached another stationary point. This time, the entire party stayed for about one hour and ate.

Aiden was more and more preoccupied with his computer calculations. I noticed that, during that break, Cezar handed him a kind of special hard disk which I learned stored ultra secret data concerning our destination in Egypt. The young American genius then concentrated deeply on his calculations and became so focused that he seemed completely torn from the reality around him. Even when I came near him to give him his food ration, he seemed not to be aware of my presence there. I had never seen anything like this. Astonished, I was looking at him work with an amazing dexterity. His mental absorption was amazing, and it looked like his mind was

actually connected to that very advanced calculation device. I looked at his face and saw that his eyes were half closed as if he was in a state of trance. He looked straight at the small holographic projection above the computer interface while his fingers were moving quickly as they touched one or another hologram point. I saw flashes and images which changed continuously. There were fragments of buildings and corridors, all arranged on two vertical columns on which different data was displayed.

At a certain moment, I noticed the apparition of the three pyramids near Cairo and then the image focused on the Great Pyramid. The image descended into the ground and under the base of the pyramid where it became dark and indigo-colored like the light of the tunnel we were travelling through. Then I saw Aiden suddenly stop. He remained without moving and stared at the hologram which practically didn't show him anything. He remained paralyzed, but my intuition told me that the moment was very delicate and that he was "collaborating" with the computer. I couldn't help asking myself what kind of mind such a person had and how it was structured. How did he perceive the outside world and what did he feel in moments like this when he practically created a subtle link with his computer? I saw the ring and the middle fingers of his right hand moving very slowly on the physical interface of the computer. This had practically no connection with the keyboard of a normal laptop except for a central circular-shaped area inside of which there was a second circle with the same center as the first one, the rest of its surface being covered with some sort of differently sized and colored rectangles, both vertically and horizontally. On those rectangles, some signs were engraved which I had never seen in normal writing before. Apart from the numbers accompanying those signs, I did not understand the meaning of any of the representations. When he touched them, the rectangles were discreetly lit, but the edges were more intensely lit.

I realized that Aiden was concentrating on something very important and directly connected to the location towards which we were heading and were soon about to reach. I knew nothing about it, but I suspected that amazing things had been discovered there. I felt that the secret was very well kept and it wasn't hard to tell why. As usual, there was probably a very tense fight inside the secret services, especially the American ones, in order to obtain that information. But I was sure that some high representatives of world Freemasonry were about to do everything possible in order to control these discoveries. I already knew that the disagreement at the Pentagon in this respect had reached a critical level. The main reason was the high pressure made by a small sector of the civilian population which holds a great power both in politics and in the army. I dared to tell Cezar what I thought and asked him if all this was related to the discoveries from the location at the end of this tunnel.

"You can be sure of this," he answered in a low voice. "The way things are in a decadent society like ours doesn't reflect the truth. There are many forces fighting for the same prerogative: supreme power. However, this 'supreme power' is differently understood by the representatives of each party, either civilian or military. The majority of them are limited to a certain area of expansion of their influence and control. Consider, for example, that a country or continent would be enough to satisfy their purpose. There limitations on power, however, occur not because they don't want more but because they, in their strict hierarchy, are also dominated by a terrible power which is at the top of the scheme."

I was astonished. I knew quite a bit about Freemasonry and the horrors they do. The case of Signore Massini was revealing.\* Cezar had mentioned a few things about the organizational structure of Freemasonry at worldwide level, but he never insisted on the subject, and I've never found any books or texts to clarify this. In the previous two years, I was rather preoccupied with studying esotericism and with my purely spiritual formation; but now I realized better than ever that the problem of Freemasonry and its implications for human society are very important.

[ \* See "Transylvanian Sunrise" for further information about Signore Massini and Freemasonry.]

"With lucid thinking and if you add up the information I gave you some time ago, you can understand that Freemasonry has 'built' a complicated network of interests which is especially based on bank loans, blackmail and manipulation of Mankind through mass-media; and their main purpose is to have maximum control of the population. Being under control means that you're no longer free to act or think. This happens both in our country and in the rest of the world, especially in the fully industrialized countries. However, what I want you to understand is that all of these actions and interests are subordinated to a kind of supreme 'body' of worldwide Freemasonry. I'm referring, even if you'll find it very surprising, to a so-called group that remains in the shadow, almost like a secret government, which practically is above every civilian, political and military means we know. They have their own air and navy fight forces, their own financial mechanisms of draining fabulous funds as well as the ability to pursue with perseverance their design for a so-called national interest that is beyond any control or obstacles of any outside authority. From this point of view, this worldwide group or government that always acts from the shadow and is hidden is outside of any laws and can't be affected by laws. Their fiefdom is currently in the USA where they exert a great pressure. But, I want you to keep clearly in mind that for the members of this group, nothing important is happening in the rest of the world. I'm now referring especially to conflicts or important tendencies induced upon society through different means which are more or less obvious. This is not a secret for them because all of these events actually originate in the plans conceived by these diabolical minds.

"The rapid succession of a complex of military and industrial circumstances has favored the formation of this occult world government that is made up only of members of Freemasonry.

Things are even more complicated than this because they refer to more than only realities pertaining to our world and this makes the 'resistance' even more difficult.

"The 'weapon' they fear most is that the masses, the population of the world, would find out about them and become active in order to eliminate their negative influence. They would then be quickly eliminated because they are few in number. Their power actually resides in the indirect manipulation and control mechanisms they use. They always rely on others to accomplish their purposes, but when a critical point is reached, when enough people find out about this, everything can turn against them."

We both sat with our backs against one of the boxes left in that intermediary station in the tunnel, discussing quietly and eating at the same time. Aiden was still very absorbed in his work on the computer and the other two lieutenants were also involved in discussion near one

of the vehicles.

“This means that everything you’ve discovered so far, in Bucegi and Egypt, is a top priority on their agenda,” I spoke out because, for some unknown reason, I felt very well and very confident in my own strength.

“There are other points on their agenda which are almost as important as the ones I told you, but you’ll find out about them later. Yes, the discoveries represent a technology which is far beyond our current possibilities. Recently, I had an important discussion with an official from the Pentagon who is a good friend of mine. He told me that, in fact, the toughest war is not the one in the Middle East or anywhere else, but right there inside of their institution. He confessed to me that he didn’t know how long he would resist at that pace because many orders contradicted each other and he had a huge responsibility and all this was based upon a special sensibility with regard to public opinion. Through his position, this person has access to the most classified documents and information. He knows that, presently, the antigravity technology and the technology of ‘free energy’ are very well developed. These are technologies that would solve almost immediately the major problems that Mankind is faced with. He even saw the prototypes because they are many and diverse and he persuaded himself of their amazing efficiency. To be honest, I’m surprised that he managed to obtain such high office without being corrupted.”

I was so astonished that I stopped eating.

“Okay, but how is it possible to keep Mankind at this sort of primitive level of energy resources? Why don’t they spread the new technologies throughout the entire world?”

Cezar took a bite from his bar and looked ahead with concentration.

“Because, if they did this, the worldwide social, economic and political order would change almost completely. Maybe this would be the greatest change ever recorded in the history of Mankind. Paradoxically speaking, this subject is not the greatest secret of Mankind because it would seem crazy or a fantasy invention but because the possible implications are enormous and it would deeply influence Mankind at all levels. It’s obvious that those who control all of these projects don’t like change. And in this case, it would be a fundamental economic, technological, social and political change, the likes of which has never been recorded in the history of Mankind. This is why they seek to maintain the society in this deplorable state of faults and suffering, even if this proves that they’re unconscious.”

“Do state presidents have access to such information and projects?” I asked with curiosity.

“No, they don’t. This is why projects like these are called black projects, because no institution or official knows about them or their application except for a very small number of persons who financed and supported these projects. I’m talking about the world government from the shadow that is made up of the highest representatives of Freemasonry. Since they have no supervision from the social hierarchy in their supreme level of management, world stability can be directly threatened. If you’ve been paying attention, you have seen that these threats were

more and more present in the past few years.”

“Then, who has access to these projects, who implements them, who does the research, and who creates the database?” I asked, sort of puzzled. “I guess the top of the Freemasonry elite only finance and supervise them. What about the personnel? Who has access to the information?”

Faced with my avalanche of questions, Cezar smiled in amusement.

“Here, we’re especially talking about projects designed and developed in the USA. There, we can also say are the highest interests which influence worldwide life as well as the most important official bodies which includes the current ‘headquarters’ of the Masonic oligarchy. They are above any system of structure of the civilian or military society. Not even the highest representatives of the CIA, the American Congress, the Presidential Administration, the United Nations or the Secret Services know these secret aspects concerning the future of Mankind. If they were to find out about this, they would be so indignant at the ‘stupidity’ of this idea that they would terminate any discussion immediately. And, of course, the respective person would immediately be suspected of insanity. Only a few officials from the Pentagon and the NSA, very few in numbers, know the truth. The rest, as I told you, live in complete ignorance. The worst is that they are convinced that their ignorance is the reality. But let’s not forget that these high officials are changed every two to four years. They handle many national or international programs and consider monetary and territorial policies but have no access to the files which are truly important for Mankind. After all, these projects are not officially recognized and this is why it can be stated that they practically don’t exist. However, they are known as USAP\* projects. A USAP is an operation which is ultra secret and completely hidden to official recognition which needs a very special access, even for those who usually have access to the most classified information. This implies that those who have access to USAP, even if their superiors or even the presidents of countries ask them, will answer that they know nothing of the existence of such ultra secret operations. They will do all they can to hide that project and misinform the population or the officials who might be interested in that aspect. These are the best kept secrets in the world.”

[ \* USAP is an abbreviation for Unacknowledged Special Access Program.]

“You mean that these are more important than the secret of the thermonuclear bomb?” I asked.

“Yes,” Cezar answered with a determined voice. “Anyway, some information concerning the hydrogen bomb has leaked, but about USAP, even if there’s a global knowledge of what it refers to, there is no official statement.”

I was quite confused. What could possibly be more important than the secret of the H bomb?

“The irony is that the most important secret of Mankind is already so minimized and mocked through an able manipulation by the world Masonic government, the international mass media and implicitly by the population that its importance has somehow become ridiculous. It’s about the existence of alien life and its presence on our planet. This includes, of course, alien ships

and not only. The problem has become so big and tangled that people can no longer competently distinguish between truth and lies. This is why they tend to consider that it is all a fantasy, a trick, and a lie. This is probably because they act based on the conservation instinct: they prefer to deny in order to maintain a relative security instead of taking a new and brave attitude which they believe would complicate their lives.”

Cezar noticed that I was looking at Lieutenant Trujo.

“Your assumption is correct. Trujo has USAP access. It’s obvious because he couldn’t have been here otherwise. The military rank of lieutenant is just generic and it’s only a cover.”

After he said that, he signaled the others for departure. In a few minutes, we were already moving further through the tunnel towards our underground destination in Egypt. As Lieutenant Nicoară told me, we only had two hours and a half to drive until our destination.

Anxious to find out other details about the extremely interesting subject we discussed before being interrupted, I asked Cezar to give me more information immediately after we started driving again.

“This subject is somehow connected to our discovery and also to our mission. But in this case, things even exceed the knowledge of the Masonic government in the shadow and this is actually the main reason why they’re so agitated. I think what disturbs them the most is that our discoveries are not only much more advanced from the point of view of technology in comparison with the realities that they had access to but especially that they are entirely beneficial and involve a high level of spirituality which can lead to an accelerated evolution of Mankind. In time, you’ll see what I’m talking about. The spiritual evolution of the population means a higher degree of freedom; and more freedom and harmony in thought and conceptions means the end of the age of control and manipulation. Practically, it means the end of Freemasonry and its diabolical plans.

“Now you can explain their determination to hold complete control of the actions of Department Zero concerning the location in Bucegi. What is there and starts from there exceeds any of their secrets and endangers their reason for existence and action on this planet. I could even say that their intervention has been quite brutal at a political level through the Freemasons in our society who hold high offices in the political structure of the country. Even now, they are still attempting; but things are quite clear. The big opportunity was that, in our country, not everyone has a corrupt soul and some persons even have high powers of decision. However, the pressure is felt and believe me, it’s huge. It takes great skills, attention and patience to manage to avoid them.”

“As far as I understand, the fight between conflicting interests is becoming more serious,” I observed.

“Right now, we can talk about a relative stability concerning the discovery in Bucegi. The secret protocol signed three years ago between Romania and the USA can’t be easily changed even if this is what they seek. The occult world government has placed the Projection Chamber and everything in it at the top of the USAP list. There are eight persons in the world, except for

the Romanians, who have access to this location. The rest, even if they provide different services related to this facility, are completely misinformed. But even so, there's plenty of trouble.”

I asked him something that was bothering me for some time.

“I think that there was a beginning for every critical situation that Mankind has gone through. Even for Freemasons, the contact with other civilizations in the universe was probably a surprise. Maybe it was only afterwards that they decided to intervene and made their treacherous plans.”

“Indeed, things were not like this from the beginning. During the Truman and Eisenhower administrations, the subject was secret but the general perception is that the measure was rather based on good intentions. In a way, it was only an issue of postponing. They considered this necessary because quite a lot of civil servants from the two presidential administrations already knew about the subject and were even involved in its development. The NSA probably couldn't allow this. But then, the situation started to change and those who had access to this secret information were gradually eliminated and their access was forbidden.

“I found out from my friend at the Pentagon that Eisenhower was very annoyed that he was no longer kept up to date with this subject. He had already seen the aliens and their ships, but he gradually felt left over. Kennedy was probably the last of the American presidents who knew part of this great secret. In a conversation between him and a high official of the American army in 1963, he admitted knowing about the reality of the alien ships and civilizations interacting with our planet, but he stated that he had no control over the whole file and didn't know why. It's highly possible that he might have discovered the true reason later that year, before his assassination, and he wanted to make that terrible secret public. Imagine what would have been if the whole world had found out that the governments of great powers had already established relations with certain extraterrestrial civilizations and that certain collaboration agreements had been concluded but that everything had been kept highly classified by an occult world government made up solely of Freemasons who wish to hold complete control of the operation and thus control the whole world. From what I know, Kennedy was the only American president who was not a Freemason. Thus, his assassination appears in a different light than the one told to the public.”

“But, if the American government has no control over the matter, how can you explain that the secret is so well kept?”

“You'd be surprised, but these secrets are better kept by civilians, off the record, involving companies, organizations and researchers rather than diplomats who are officially accredited. The majority of these projects are not developed by the government through state institutions but for the government by private institutions. They keep secrets much better and are better prepared to study them.”

I interfered with bitter irony.

“I’m thinking about the formula for Coca Cola. Even now, after more than one hundred years, nobody knows it except for a few persons from the top management of the corporation. And, when you think what a catastrophe this formula is for the health of human beings!”

“At the same time, it’s also a result of the ignorance of consumers who are shallow and, in a way, even unconscious,” Cezar added. “Containing good sense is not one of the strengths of the modern man and this leads to many problems. What I want to say is that the formula for this harmful soft drink is so secret that not even the President of the United States, should he wish to learn it, would have access to it.”

Then, after a pause, he went back to the main idea.

“The system of top-level classification of ‘black projects’ is based on a double action: the private property of those secrets and the connections to USAP. Generally speaking, this combination is almost invincible. If you want to have access to such a project, through an intermediary in the private sector, it will have the private property privilege; and if you wish to access it through a mediator from the public sector, more precisely through government action, it will be strictly guarded by the USAP level which exceeds government powers. In conclusion, all ways are blocked.”

I felt shattered within as if I no longer had any points of support.

“Okay, but how is this possible? What is this group of beings who manage to overcome any influence? What safety is left for us normal people?”

Cezar answered in a serious tone which was so quiet that I could barely hear him, but given the special atmosphere in the cabin, his words created a deep impression upon me and remained very clear in my memory.

“It’s a group, a kind of occult entity or organization which transcends the U.S. government and any other government in the world. It’s directly connected to USAP, is quasi-private and operates on an international level. Most of the projects are subcontracted to private companies and involve understanding and applying very advanced extraterrestrial technology. There are some units which are also connected to USAP, the purpose of which is to misinform and manipulate the population and to direct their attention to peripheral aspects, the reality of which is delayed forever such as UFO sightings, kidnappings by aliens, examples of cattle mutilation and so on. These ‘gates’ through which the wrong information is channeled are supported by the mass media and by means of the embarrassing involvement of the scientific community or even by involving certain responsible politicians.

“Mainly, the group consists of active USAP agents who are part of companies that study a very advanced technology. It also consists of the international community of political analysts, certain religious groups, the scientific community and the mass media. The identity of most of these agents is unknown, but I have to tell you that almost half of those who have decision powers in international government institutions favor the disclosure of this subject to the public. This can somehow be explained because they are very young and were very little involved in

past events.”

“Still, I don’t understand how it’s possible for those who actually work on these projects not to know what they are about,” I said. “I don’t think that the secret could still be kept in such conditions. After all, there could be thousands of workers, researchers, scientists or public servants who could have access to this data. There must be reports and conclusions which need to be drafted. Who prepares them? What kind of people are they? How can the secret still be kept in such conditions?”

I really was amazed and confused about these aspects and wanted to clarify them. Cezar’s explanations were so clear and straight to the point that all of my questions were answered.

“Most of these ultra secret operations which are part of the so-called black projects are conceived and structured in such a way that those who work for them can’t realize that they are related to alien technology. A clear example is the initiative for strategic defense which the press called ‘Star Wars’ which actually has the main purpose of detecting and, if necessary, destroying any alien ship coming close to Earth. The information I have from the Pentagon confirms that, until now, at least three extraterrestrial ships have been destroyed by means of an experimental weapon installed in space. However, you should know that most American officials and other top politicians from the entire world rarely receive information concerning this subject. This includes the White House staff, military personnel from the Pentagon, members of the U.S. Congress and the United Nations. If they request such information, they obtain no data concerning the respective operations and, furthermore, they don’t even get a confirmation that those operations really exist. One of the functions of USAP agents is to act in such a way that these politicians don’t even know whom to talk to in order to obtain such information. Thus, the confusion is practically total. There’s an international cooperation, but this is also based on the USAP action level. However, it seems that one of the great powers tends to develop independent programs in this respect.”

“What country are you referring to?” I asked with curiosity.

Cezar answered immediately.

“I’m talking about China. They collaborate, but at the same time, they follow their own path which I could say is even accelerated. This relative independence of the Chinese concerning ‘black projects’ was begun after the discovery of some giant pyramids masked under the surface of hills in one of the rural provinces of the country which has few inhabitants. They did some research and entered the structures, but nobody knows what they discovered there. They’re so closed about this information that not even the USAP services managed to infiltrate and find out what it was all about. For the moment, no fuss has been made about this because these matters are not officially recognized. Actually, at an international level, this was the main idea of the occult government: in order to make denial as plausible as possible, political leaders and leaders of the masses had to know nothing about the inside of this business. Thus, ‘black projects’ could be developed without problems and top politicians were comforted to hold supreme control which made them less vigilant.”

"It's clear," I said. "This is also the reason why they preferred to involve civilian industry in such projects."

"Yes, most of the scientific and technical operations related to those very advanced technologies are performed by private research companies. In these cases, project security is also ensured by specialized companies. Most of the times, if contractual conditions referring to confidentiality are breached, the agents of these companies resort to hiring killers. But, at the same time, contractual clauses stipulate rewards of more than hundreds of thousands dollars for every person involved in the development of such projects in order to guarantee their full and discreet cooperation."

"I'm telling you this because I also received a copy of such a contract that was proposed to me by the Americans. This is how I got to find out more details about these operations, talking to my colleague. He was the USAP agent who mediated the collaboration. I can't give you details about this subject, but I can tell you that I declined the offer. But think about this: during the past decades, thousands of persons were involved in black projects and received these amounts of money. Thus, you can have a better idea of the huge funds used at this level of information and action, not to mention the amounts necessary for the study and research of the respective technology."

We were both silent for a couple of minutes. I was trying to evaluate the monstrosity of those actions and especially the huge effort made by a small group of beings who are members of the "occult world government" who actually control the planet and whose purpose is to control the world population and keep them in the dark. After all, these were vital problems, very important for our future and for our aspirations in life. From what Cezar told me, I already had an overview of those very secret aspects, but I still couldn't grasp the meaning of keeping this a secret from the entire world. There was a big question: why is this terrible secret still kept and so well guarded that society doesn't learn anything about it?

"The implications of the answer to this question are huge," Cezar answered. "At first glance, the aspects concerning extraterrestrial civilizations, extraterrestrial cosmic ships and the connections between some world governments with the representatives of these civilizations from space seem to be secret and even a 'sacred mystery' of the age we live in. In reality, things are more complicated. Mass psychology is very well known and used by worldwide Freemasonry and this extraordinary aspect is used as a powerful weapon in order to create and manipulate a certain state of mind of society.

We have to consider that such a secret, which is supposed to be absolute, is always the source of a social illness because it creates the general premise for fear, insecurity and lack of trust in people. These are chaotic states of the mind which allow quite easily the taking of full control and can lead to complete obedience. This total control can only occur if the population is convinced that the management holds military supremacy and that nothing can threaten their future. In such conditions, how can you explain to people that the most powerful and complex air forces of our world are still not capable of replying to unknown ships coming from outer space? How can you explain that Christian religious dogma is wrong and that, apart from humans, there are other beings who are more intelligent and more evolved spiritually than

humans? What would happen then with economic order, political balance, and the current technology we rely on in our daily lives? Undoubtedly, due to the relatively low level of correct and lucid perception of reality, and especially due to religious indoctrination, the majority of the world population would start to panic. From this point of view, maintaining the secret is predictable and even justified. However, the situation applies rather to the period when the official contact with alien civilizations began. This means the end of the '40s and beginning of the '50s, just when World War II had come to an end. But, after a few decades passed; and especially after the end of the Cold War, fear can no longer be the only explanation for the need to maintain this terrible secret. You know very well that, during the past fifty years, society has gone through many transformations and had remarkable accomplishments. I would even say that it became more mature if we look at things from a certain point of view."

"Then what is the justification for keeping the secret?" I asked.

"If, in the beginning, avoidance of general panic and chaos in all areas was the main reason for maintaining the collaboration with alien civilizations a secret, now it has taken another shape and structure. Now, the main reasons are greed and the need to maintain control over the population and to generalize this control.

"The occult government already holds the 'technological key' of the future. My colleague from the Pentagon confessed to me that non-linear technology and the technology of 'zero point energy' or free energy which can apparently also be obtained from a vacuum can be introduced on the market at any time. This very advanced technology, which comes directly from the alien civilizations we came in contact with, would exceed by far the combined importance of the internal combustion engine, electricity and the microprocessor. The economic impact would be tremendous, but the owners of this very advanced technology feel that the environment isn't stable yet. In a way, they feel that spreading this technology to the whole world might create positive side effects which wouldn't benefit their morbid plans at all. This is why they prefer to wait and follow the old directions imposed by current technology. This one is still productive and ensures that they have a huge income."

Here, Cezar stopped for a few moments to think. Then I saw him smiling slightly as he began to explain to me another aspect of this situation.

"For some persons, the power of the secret creates a special attraction and it can even turn into an obsession. The fact that they know they are aware of a huge secret makes them feel very important and worth a lot. They practically become addicted to that secret. On the other hand, we can still talk about fear among human beings, especially if this refers to something alien and unknown to them. There are many individuals who feel a great anxiety and might ask themselves in an embarrassing way: who are these humanoid beings and what is the purpose of their arrival on our planet? How did they enter our air space without an authorization? It's almost a fear that man is born with and that makes humans reject the unknown, attack and detach themselves from what they don't know and understand."

"I've also noticed this. They are trying to ridicule the subject deliberately and this leads to mass misinformation. The masses are led to believe that there's no real reason for them to worry."

"Exactly. Most intellectuals, respectable people, and mass media all prefer to follow the opinion of 'authorized' persons who reject or minimize the delicate subject of extraterrestrial ships and civilizations when evidence is in fact so close. Even you, in very little time, will again have the chance to be confronted with such extraordinary evidence. Unfortunately, however, the blocking of information I was telling you about doesn't allow us to present this evidence to the world yet. Some things have to be done in stages because the power of correct assimilation of such information by the population is still relatively low, and in this case, it would be harmful rather than beneficial."

I remained thoughtful. I had learnt things of great importance for the future of humanity and even for every individual. Because, even if Cezar explained the issue at a global level, I still couldn't deny that it equally influences the lives of every person on the planet with regard to their conceptions, perception of surrounding reality, manner of acting, wishes and aspirations in life. In a way, this information was in the same line with the information about Freemasonry, Signore Massini and the Bilderberg group that I learned about from Cezar some time ago; but now it was straight to the point, more concrete and was targeting a taboo subject. On the other hand, I was astonished by the colossal opportunity I had of knowing most of these secrets and actually being confronted with them during an amazing succession of events. Obviously, there was a sum of very favorable factors which were correlated and "arranged" that created these wonderful opportunities for learning things of utmost importance for Mankind. My presence in the Projection Chamber, the fact that I was part of this ultra secret expedition and the amazing things I was about to discover at the end of the tunnel made me think that there surely was a very precise meaning to all this. I for one understand that everything was adding up so that I might have the chance to tell about these very important issues to people who are interested and lucid enough. Actually, I sincerely believe that this was my true purpose in these events and, with that thought in mind, I felt once again a deep joy and inner peace.

# Chapter Four — The Occult Chamber

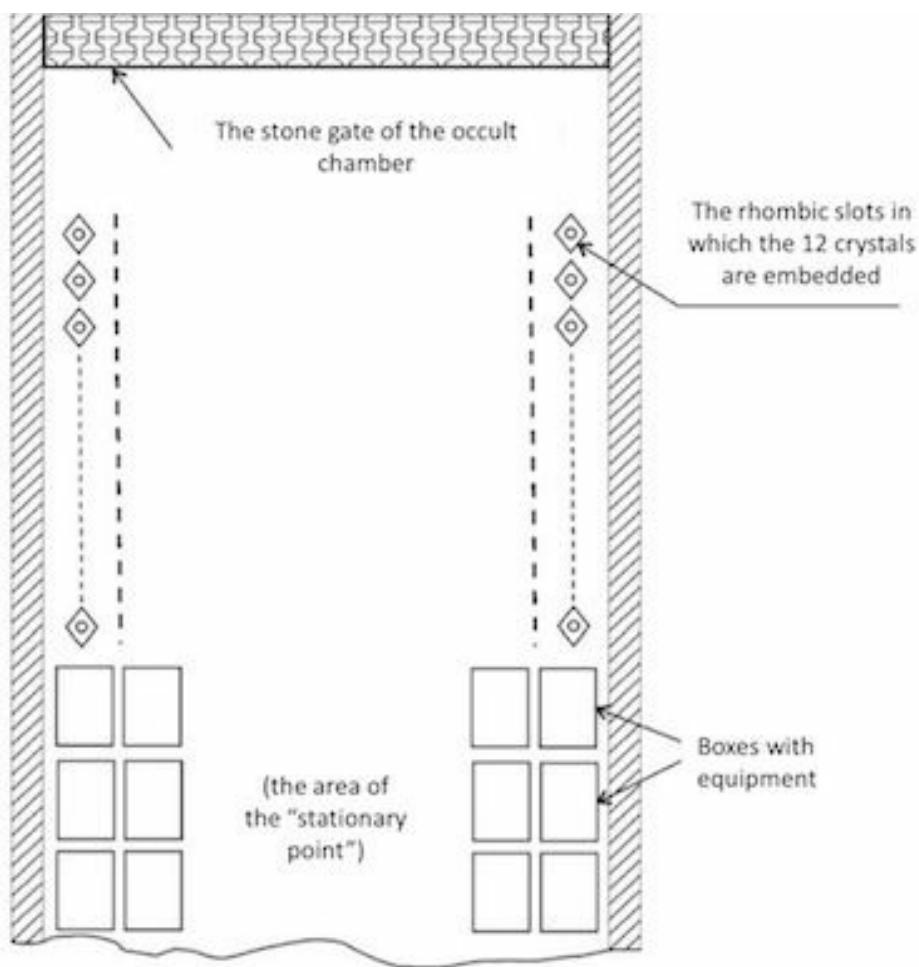
While I was concentrating on my thoughts, I heard the electronic voice of the computer announcing the last stationary point of our trip.

“Get ready, because this point coincides with our final destination,” Cezar said.

“Here, we left more complex devices and also supplies. We’ll be there in a couple of minutes.”

Indeed. In less than two minutes, I started to notice that the light of the tunnel was gradually changing color from indigo to several shades and then to phosphorescent green, the same color I had seen at the other end of the tunnel in the Projection Chamber. The tunnel was perfectly straight and far away I could see a brighter light. I felt a strong emotion thinking that in very little time I was about to find out a huge mystery, thousands of years old, related to the enigmatic life of the old Egyptian pharaohs and the famous pyramids. I shared my thoughts with Cezar, but he immediately corrected me.

“What you’re about to see has no connection with the old Egyptian civilization nor with the pyramids or the Sphinx. It may be the greatest mystery we’ve ever been confronted with so far because we don’t understand why this space at the end of the tunnel, where we will soon arrive, was created. It’s extremely old, more than thirty thousand years older than the Egyptian civilization, but it’s constructed later than the Projection Chamber. Why it was constructed here and why in those times, we don’t know.”



**THE END OF THE TUNNEL TO EGYPT  
THE LAST "STATIONARY POINT" AND THE STONE  
GATE OF THE OCCULT CHAMBER  
(view from above)**

Here Cezar stopped explaining. He seemed to think about whether he should give me more details or not. He switched to manual control of the vehicle and reduced speed. The color of the tunnel walls was now phosphorescent light green and the light was much brighter. The computer announced that we had eight hundred meters left until our final destination. Cezar slowed down even more. I could see at approximately 200 meters in front of us a kind of giant wall that completely blocked the tunnel. It seemed to be made of stone. I also saw many boxes placed over each other and military equipment on both sides of the access path. Eventually, the vehicle stopped and we got off. The others stopped a bit behind us and started to unload the new equipment they had brought.

Hesitating, I headed with small steps to the huge stone wall blocking the tunnel which was the final point. I saw the slots for the twelve crystals on both sides which were identical to the ones at the other end of the tunnel. I supposed that the space-time distortion had to be symmetrical in order for it to remain stable.

### **Surprises and Mysteries**

In the green light surrounding us, the brightness of the crystals was strange and made me feel that I was in another world. In a way, it was true. I was quite deep underground, on another

continent near Cairo and in a tunnel created through an unknown space-time “artifice.” But what I found most troubling was that I was a few meters away from a hidden artifact kept unknown from almost the entire world, the meaning of which nobody knew. I went closer to the imposing stone wall which, in that strange light, had a color of a darker shade of sand. On the left side, I recognized the same square sculpted in stone, perfectly carved, in which a triangle was engraved, just like the one at the entrance to the Great Gallery in the Bucegi Mountains.

“Indeed. It’s identical to the one on the other side,” I heard Cezar talking behind me.

I turned to him and asked what was behind that huge stone gate.

“A very strange space,” he answered. “We called it the Occult Chamber. It’s simply a chamber ‘planted’ underground with no connection to the surface. The only access is through the tunnel where we are which, as you know, is actually a space-time distortion. Maybe this is the reason why the strange phenomenon related to this chamber, which I mentioned before, occurs. Come with me!”

After he said that, Cezar turned to Aiden who was already working on his holographic computer. I came behind him and noticed the space projection of the tunnel we were in, the stone gate and the space behind it which was actually a simple square chamber inside of which I could see some objects which looked like opaque rectangles.

“You’re about to have a very big surprise when we enter this chamber,” Cezar said, smiling.

We then headed for the gigantic stone gate except for Aiden who remained deeply absorbed in his work on the computer which he now had connected to special sensors installed during the previous expedition. We reached the gate and Cezar touched the triangle. Right away, the gate started to slide towards the left, almost without making any noise.

I was speechless. In front of me there was a room about twice as big as the one I had seen in the holographic computer projection! I did not understand how this was possible and looked at Cezar in astonishment, asking him with a glance to give me an explanation.

“Unfortunately, nobody has an answer to this enigma. The outside sensors show a room which is not very big with a side of approximately five meters and a height of three meters; but when the door opens, the space is more than double. The team of American researchers has reached the conclusion that this is due to a strange intertwining between two different realities: the physical one that is specific to us and a subtle one which is almost certainly of astral origin. The initial measurements and calculations have shown that there is a powerful link between this strange phenomenon and the ambiguous nature of the tunnel. This is actually the main reason why Aiden is part of our team. He can give us scientific explanations of the enigmas we are facing here.”

While I received this explanation, we all entered the underground chamber which looked almost like a hall due to its size. I assessed the geometry of the surface as a square with the side of ten

meters, maybe more, and a height of almost seven meters. I noticed that the walls, floor and ceiling were made only of enormous stone slabs which were perfectly carved and intertwined. I could see no crack, opening, passage or empty space in those walls. Apart from the fact that I was astonished by the way that the underground chamber was built — because it seemed “planted” underground — two aspects immediately intrigued me. First of all, I noticed that the room was lit by itself without having a visible light source. The light was very pleasant, warm, and covered us while revealing the smallest details of the room. If I knew that the light in the Bucegi ensemble somehow originated in the semiorganic material that covered the walls, I didn’t notice the presence of that material here because the walls were carved in rock. The second intriguing aspect was the air in the room. Normally, given the fact that the place is almost forty thousand years old and has no connection with the surface, no air hatch, and no means of ventilation, I expected that, in the best case scenario, we would barely be able to breathe when the gate opened. But my surprise was huge because the air was very clean and even slightly ionized. The only observation I could make was that the air seemed a little dry.

Cezar soon answered all of my questions when he explained to me that these were the first elements that had been analyzed when they first came to this place during the previous expedition. They wore protective masks at first and took air samples as well as samples from the stone walls and analyzed them with complex equipment, entirely computerized, which they had brought with them. Upon their departure, they left the equipment in the tunnel, just outside the gate at the final stationary point. Assuming such an operation was necessary, they came prepared with an installation which analyzed biological samples as well as some amorphic material sources used by the U.S. Navy in certain special missions. The results of the analysis of the air in the room was positive so they immediately took off their masks.

Concerning the source of the light, Cezar asked me to accompany him to one of the room’s walls. We went to the right wall while lieutenants Trujo and Nicoară immediately headed for the left wall where I saw some sort of shelves upon which many identically sized tablets were arranged. At least that was my first impression, but I wanted to take things in methodically and study them one by one. I almost did not raise my eyes from the floor in order that I could enjoy even more the intense emotion and pleasant chill I felt after entering that ancient room so full of mysteries. I was amazed, however, that Lieutenant Trujo seemed to move very naturally in that space, knowing exactly what to do and where to look.

“You shouldn’t be surprised. Since he’s an important USAP agent, he had full access to the file of our expedition, including hundreds of photos, graphics, descriptions and evidence about this room. He learned them so well that now he’s acting as if he were walking through his home. But, I’ll explain to you personally what is in this room, even if we still don’t know the meaning of some objects and we don’t really understand what the purpose was of this chamber.”

We were near the right wall of the Occult Chamber.

“Come closer,” said Cezar. “Now you can see the thin film covering the stone. It’s very special and it’s of organic nature, but it’s a life form totally unknown to us. Slightly radioactive, but within reasonable limits, it’s based on yttrium. The other four components are not found on our planet and this is why we can’t understand the atomic relations between them.”

I went closer to the wall and touched the stone slightly with my fingers. Upon touching it, I felt slight pins and needles in my skin which felt very pleasant. When I put my entire hand on the wall, I felt that the pins and needles acted differently on its surface as if they were acting in waves. I could almost say this was a live communion. It was a sort of organic link that was created spontaneously and without difficulty.

“The thin film is somehow inserted into the shallow layer of the rock, but it’s amazing that it exists this way and it still manifests itself after an enormous period of time has passed since the construction of the Occult Chamber. Their technology is truly amazing!”

Cezar was then called by Lieutenant Nicoară who wanted to consult him concerning a problem. As for myself, I had somehow managed to clarify the aspects that intrigued me from the very beginning so I directed my attention towards the whole chamber. I needed a lot of self-countenance and control because the surprises were huge. Even if it was not as great and imposing as the Projection Chamber — there were less objects as reference points — the Occult Chamber still radiated a special mystery, an enigma which was almost impossible to understand. I couldn’t state clearly what gave me that feeling. Maybe it was the fact that it was smaller and, in comparison with the Projection Chamber which “breathed” in its greatness, this one was more “condensed.” Maybe it was due to the specific field radiated by the objects in the chamber; or maybe it was because of the nearness to the Great Pyramid and the Sphinx and because, according to the holographic projection of Aiden’s computer, it was approximately the same distance from both of them.

Even if I was already sort of accustomed with mysteries revealed and huge surprises which contradict all that is known by our society and even by the logic of modern science, I felt “pressed” by something in the Occult Chamber that is indefinable and this enigmatic pressure gave me a feeling of deep nostalgia which I could not understand. This state was similar to the one I felt during our journey through the tunnel. From this, I drew the conclusion that there probably was an energy link, a similar subtle print, between the tunnel and the Occult Chamber.

I was looking thoughtfully at the entire chamber. Even if there were not many objects inside, the chamber still seemed somehow “full.” In the middle, I noticed a perfect scale copy of the cylinder on the pedestal from the Projection Chamber. There were the same kind of steps, the same construction of the cylinder in half, and approximately the same inner installation with a metal band upon which I saw something that looked like special sensors which were most probably made of crystals. That was as far as I could tell from the distance. I climbed the five steps of the pedestal and looked carefully inside the demi-cylinder. It had a base support of about seventy centimeters which was obviously meant to sit on. The whole device was conceived for easy use by a human being of average height, but its use was still unknown to me.

I then got off the pedestal and stopped in front of something that shocked me from the very moment I entered the room but which I avoided going to immediately in order to have time to get accustomed to everything. Approximately two meters away from the cylinder in the center of the Occult Chamber, a bit to its right and floating in the air, there was a platform made of a

yellow metal which I supposed was gold. The platform was not too big, and I estimated that its surface was about two square meters. It was more long than wide and looked very much like a surfboard. It was not thick, and I don't think it was any thicker than three centimeters. It was so well polished that it shined brightly from certain angles. On the upper side, a rectangular surface was engraved which left a space of about ten centimeters to the sides and about fifty centimeters to what I interpreted as the "front" of the platform. At the "back" side, the rectangle also left a distance of approximately ten centimeters. The only accessory of the platform was a dark blue crystal in the shape of a pyramid which was encrusted symmetrically from the sides of the platform in the free area which had a surface of about half a meter from the rectangular surface to the front limit.

I touched that amazing object which I suppose had been levitating for thousands of years in the same position. It tilted a bit, obviously opposing resistance to my pressure. Encouraged by the result, I sat on the object which looked like a high chair because the platform levitated at approximately one meter from the stone floor. Even with all my weight, it remained exactly in the same position, but I immediately felt a dull and extremely fine vibration coming from inside it. I was so delighted with my new discovery that I started pressing my weight harder against the platform, sitting both on my back and bending in front in order to see how it reacted. I noticed that, when I pressed all my weight against it, the metal plate seemed to tilt slightly.

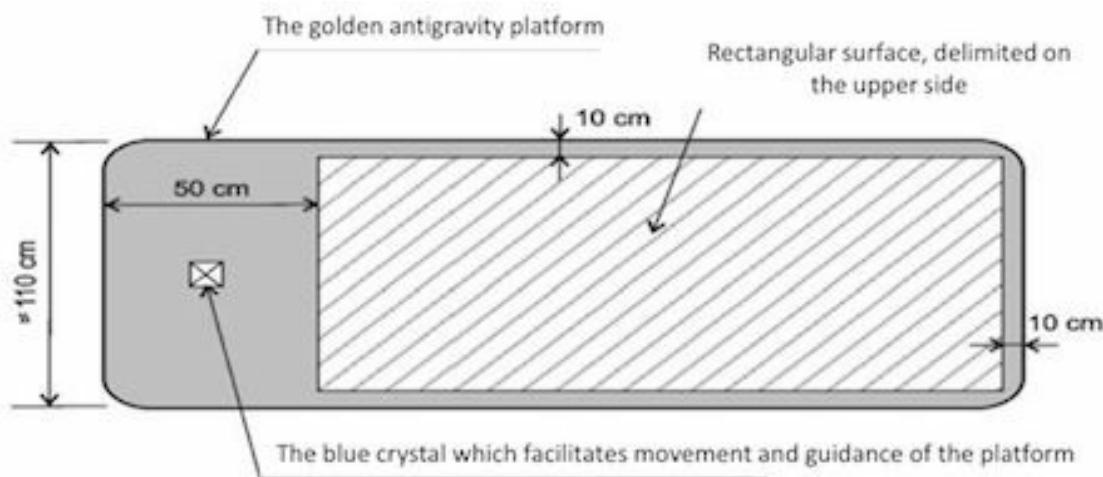
Eventually, I stood up on the platform, looking triumphantly at the chamber. Cezar had just finished the discussion with the two lieutenants and was heading towards me, laughing.

"Let's see, do you know what it's made for?" he asked.

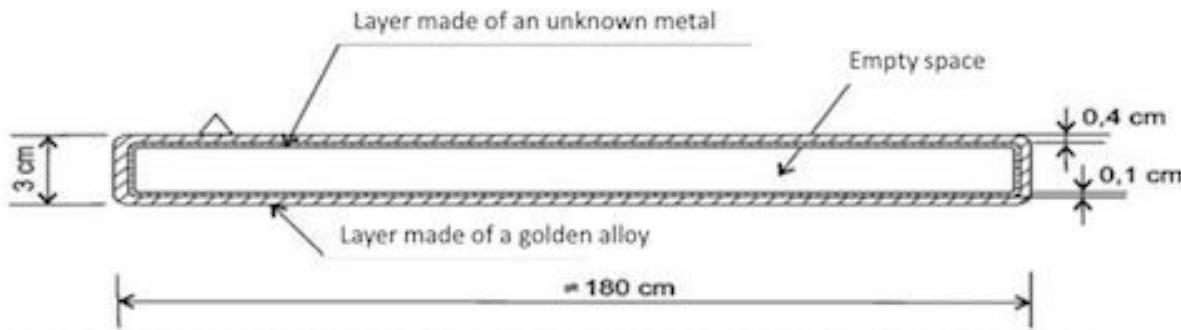
"I think it's a means of travelling," I answered. "I see no other purpose."

"Exactly. It's a simple antigravity vehicle. Instead of moving by bike or on foot, you use this golden platform. Actually, our analysis showed that only a portion, which is about four millimeters thick, is made of a special golden alloy. There's another layer, made of a metal we don't know, which is about one millimeter thick. The rest seems to be empty inside. And, of course, there's this crystal which represents the main piece of the ensemble."

In principle, I could see that things were not so complicated.



**A. VIEW FROM ABOVE OF THE ANTIGRAVITY PLATFORM**



**B. IMAGINARY CROSS-SECTION OF THE ANTIGRAVITY PLATFORM,  
SHOWING THE METAL LAYERS**

(according to the description provided by Cezar Brad)

“Okay, and how does it work?” I asked, with impatience.

Amused, Cezar explained that, even though the piece was relatively simple from the point of view of its construction for modern men, it was quite complicated to use it.

“This was a matter which we worked hard on for many hours during the last expedition. At first, we thought that something was missing and that there had to be an auxiliary element. After a while, I asked myself if there was a more subtle link between the person who uses the platform and its vibrational frequency, modulated by the crystal. I remembered that the remarkable builders who created all this used to include in their amazing technology the purely human element, the consciousness of the being, which in this world is mostly expressed by the condition and activity of the mind. This is why I sought to tune in to it, to connect to the specific vibration of the crystal. I only had to focus my mind a little on the crystal and the platform reacted with promptitude. It then started to vibrate in a special way. The movement was then directed with no effort by the power of my mind which had to remain focused.”

“But what happens otherwise?” I asked, hesitating. “Does the platform crash on the ground?”

“No, it doesn’t crash, but it slows down and then stops in the air. It’s the best signal that you have to direct your thoughts in order to continue the movement. This is also the means to obtain the speed you want. It seems that this crystal was reconfigured and set from an energetic point of view on certain frequencies so that it may ease the process of interaction with the human mind and the movement is thereby facilitated. Anyway, it doesn’t come from this planet.”

I swallowed hard. Nervous, I finally asked the question that had been on my mind for a long time but which I lacked the courage to ask, even if I had enough proof to give myself an answer.

“Tell me, those who have built all this...did they come from somewhere else, from outer space?”

For a few moments, we both were silent. Everything seemed frozen in time. Cezar then answered clearly, looking straight into my eyes.

“I can tell you almost for sure that they are a very advanced extraterrestrial civilization who wanted to help Mankind very much. Anyway, during those immemorial times, the populations of our planet were very different from the ones of our days and the geological structure of the planet was also different. It’s almost impossible to make a comparison with modern times. Back then, the problem was addressed in a completely different manner.”

“Did they come from an unknown solar system? Are they the ones who collaborate with the occult world government?” I asked with innocence.

“No, not even by far. The difference between them and the extraterrestrial civilizations with which the Americans have concluded a kind of agreement is about the same as the difference between homo sapiens and homo erectus. What’s even more troubling is that they’re not from our galaxy but from a galaxy which is very far away. It surely is listed in the astronomers’ catalogue, but I haven’t managed to identify it with certainty yet.”

“Wait a minute,” I said, in a hurry. “How do you know all this? I knew that they left no proof of their origin or aspect.”

“It’s true; but meanwhile, we’ve discovered this device,” said Cezar, showing me the pedestal on which the semi-transparent cylinder was placed.

I was astonished and couldn’t understand anything.

“Okay but...I know it’s a replica of the great cylinder in the Projection Chamber. You didn’t know the purpose of that cylinder either; you only assumed it might be a mental amplifier.”

“It’s true. Two years ago, we didn’t know the purpose of the huge cylinder in the Projection Chamber. But this one is built for our height.”

I couldn't wait to find out the purpose of that complicated equipment.

"Let's call it a time travel machine."

"His words made me shiver. From the bottom of my whole being, I already imagined with an extraordinary rapidity the countless possibilities to find out the essential historical truths and, why not, even the future ahead of us. I became so excited that I couldn't stop asking questions and I wanted an immediate answer for each question. Compared to this new revelation, every other object in the Occult Chamber had suddenly faded in importance. Amused by my childish behavior, Cezar hardly managed to make me relax.

"I'll tell you about some of the time projections I accomplished with the help of this device which is based on a very advanced technology. But first, I have to complete the tasks of our mission and assist Aiden. Meanwhile, you can research what remains to be seen and then help us with our work," he said, showing me the two lieutenants.

Extremely happy at the thought that I would soon find out for sure about some very important aspects, I quickly headed for the left wall of the Occult Chamber where Trujo and Nicoară were working hard. Actually, that part of the room was imposing even from the very beginning because it had a massive superposed ensemble, like a library with many shelves, which stretched out on the left and on the back walls of the room. When I went nearer, I noticed that, in fact, those shelves were carved directly into the stone wall and they were very well polished. The height of each shelf did not exceed fifteen centimeters, but each shelf stretched out on the entire wall and had five compartments, each separated by a wider stone column. But what attracted me straight away was the content of those shelves. I saw there thousands, maybe tens of thousands, of metal tablets arranged in perfect order at a distance of no more than one centimeter between them. The first impression was that of a huge library. But I immediately noticed that, in fact, the tablets contained no inscriptions and they were so even that they almost reflected an image, like a mirror.

Trujo and Lieutenant Nicoară were loading these tablets in special boxes that they had brought in the vehicles in which we travelled through the tunnel. I went near the first set of stone shelves and looked carefully. The tablets were perfectly aligned and in perfect order and they all looked identical. Just as was the case of the Bucegi ensemble, I did not notice any dust or impurities here either. Everything seemed to be aseptic, perfectly clean and very well arranged. This amazed me from the very beginning, but I soon realized that the semiorganic film impregnated into the stone walls did not allow the accumulation of dust or the proliferation of other micro or macro organisms. The incredible age of the construction and this aspect were the best proof of this.

I tried to take a tablet from a shelf which was in front of me, but it wouldn't move. Amazed, I tried again without success. I then looked at Trujo who was doing the same thing except that he was able to take the tablets and give them to Lieutenant Nicoară who arranged them in special superposed slots in respective boxes. I saw that, unlike me, the American officer was pulling the metal tablet straight to the outside and thus making it slide easily. I did the same and the tablet immediately came off from the shelf. Looking more carefully, I saw that each had a

marking in the stone shelf containing a darker colored surface which I suspected had been specially treated or had magnetic properties which stopped the tablet from being removed in any other direction than the perpendicular one.

“The gradient of the force applied has to be in the same direction as the sign for removing the tablet,” Trujo explained, a little academically. “Otherwise, almost nothing can move them. Until now, we had not managed to figure out how they accomplished this.”

I was switching the metal tablet on all sides without understanding anything. It looked a lot like a shiny silver cigarette holder with a side of about twelve centimeters and a thickness of about seven to eight millimeters. On the lower side, which slid out from the slot where it was placed, it had two thin parallel slits, but that was the only distinctive sign on the tablets. Lost, I looked at the huge number of tablets on the stone shelves. What was their purpose? They seemed to make up a gigantic library, but how could the information be read? I asked Lieutenant Nicoară to give me some explanations about this.

“After the last expedition, we brought back a few dozen tablets in order to study them. They’re made of platinum but also contain zirconium and lanthanum. Apart from this, there’s an element which can be essential as a storage medium but which is not in the table of elements on Earth. Pragmatically speaking, they are very valuable information depositories containing information from different times of the history of our planet as well as the universe itself. It’s an absolutely classified secret and we’ll transport most of them back with us under a strict inventory. However, even if you wanted to change their place on a shelf, it would be impossible because each tablet recognizes its initial position perfectly.”

I was curious so I tried to put the tablet in a free slot on a shelf, but it acted as if two magnets with the same pole were brought together. The slot rejected the tablet. Then, I wanted to place it in several other slots, but it was impossible until I tried it again with the slot from which I removed the tablet. It fitted and stabilized immediately.

“Okay, but how can you read the information they contain?” I asked Lieutenant Nicoară.

“We didn’t understand how it was possible either. Logically, there should have been a device that ‘reads’ the encrypted information, but we didn’t discover anything until, by mistake, one of the members of the expedition pressed vertically on one of the metal tablets. Then, at the level of the ground in front of the tablet, a hologram was suddenly projected. The hologram was quite high and displayed a corner of space. It was dynamic and showed a temporal process of rotation of a star cloud. I don’t know how they accomplished this. It was as if they filmed for a very long time through a very slow process and then played back the image at high speed. You get an overall understanding of the entire action. Then, we all stayed and watched it for about two hours, but the hologram didn’t seem to be close to the end. The Americans needed more than one year to improvise an acceptable interface to release the holographic information from a single tablet. I noticed that it lasts almost two days without interruption. It’s phenomenal! In order to finish seeing everything, we could spend hundreds or maybe even thousands of years watching, without any pauses, all the holograms displayed by the tablets in this chamber. As far as I understood, they’re now searching for a method of ‘fast forward.’ If this isn’t possible, then

the only chance we have is to see them randomly.”

I was looking thoughtfully at the huge data archive in that chamber. Personally, I preferred the tables in the Projection Chamber which were more easily accessed and contained interactive information. My intuition told me that the Occult Chamber had been built and equipped for a totally different purpose. It was like an “annex”, but it was still very important. Apart from being a “universal archive,” what was its true purpose? What determined that extraterrestrial civilization to build this underground construction, a true information and technology depository more than thirty thousand years ago?

I was thinking that the purpose of the Occult Chamber was to preserve a huge amount of universal information; and I could add to this idea the fact that the tunnel leading to this chamber had a strange nature that was half-way between the physical and the subtle worlds. Maybe this option was chosen in order to better protect the archive in the Occult Chamber against the rigors of time. I asked the two lieutenants what their opinion was in this respect, but they told me that nobody has a certain answer yet and that the expectations from the information on the metal tablets are very high.

Pressing on one of the tablets randomly, I felt something trigger. The metal tablet became slightly phosphorescent and behind me, a holographic image immediately appeared. The image was taller than me and projected onto an area of almost three square meters. It was the troubling image of a galaxy viewed from a higher point of reference so that the galaxy appeared somehow lower and towards the left side of the holographic image. It wasn’t a spiral galaxy but an irregular one. The absolute black of the cosmic void around it gave me the creeps and a feeling of emptiness in my stomach. It was like an almighty terrible presence which seemed to swallow everything. I felt, even though not clearly, that there were great tensions in that galaxy.

From time to time, I saw massive explosions which appeared as powerful luminescences in different points of the galaxy. They surely were supernovas, but the number seemed too high to me, even at the scale of cosmic time at which I supposed that cosmic image was “played.” I was sure that something was wrong in that image. There was too much light that had the same intensity in almost the entire galaxy. Trujo and Nicoară had also stopped working and were looking at the projection, astonished. Cezar was talking to Aiden in the tunnel at the entrance to the Occult Chamber.

It was becoming clearer to me that the holographic images somehow “brought along with them” a sort of subtle emotional charge corresponding to the images they displayed. For example, that image gave me a feeling of panic, suffering, and inner struggle. Something chaotic was happening in that galaxy as if things were out of control, but I imagined that there had to be a very well defined meaning for encrypting that colossal event in the life of the universe. I guessed that I somehow witnessed the “death” of a galaxy, but this was obviously a very violent end. I might have found out the terrible cause which triggered that colossal chain of events, which undoubtedly lasted for millions or tens of millions of years, but I preferred to stop the “transmission” by pressing the tablet once again. I needed to put my mind at ease.

## Energy, Intention, Consequences

Cezar then came back inside the chamber and headed towards me. With a single look, he understood what I was thinking about.

"In time, you'll learn to protect yourself from outside influences, either good or evil," he said to me, kindly. "This protection must be viable and very efficient. It won't be enough for you to simply believe that you are protected by applying a certain technique. You must have a clear and well defined sensation of a certain invisible energy 'wall' which rejects any 'aggression' from the outside. This is necessary, especially at the beginning. After the vibrational frequency of your energy structure has become high enough, this protection comes naturally as a consequence of selection and separation of elevated vibrations from gross ones. But, in order to accomplish this, you have to 'clean' your inner being very well. All 'slag' must disappear."

"I have thought about this many times when I was more relaxed," I said. "From what I read so far, I've reached the conclusion that a kind of 'immunization' occurs when the lunar and solar energies in the human being are at balance. Doctor Xien used to tell me about yin and yang, but he added that certain fundamental rules of the universe, both moral and ethical, had to be respected."

"It's true. A spiritually elevated person who has reached an energetic balance can't be touched by any negative influence, sorcery, charms or black magic. Furthermore, such a person can help those who find themselves in such situations and counteract such evil action against them. Therefore, the matter is simple. If you're pure, if your aura has an elevated frequency, if your orientation is beneficial, if your entire nature is balanced and there's harmony between the yin and yang energies, then no magician or evil power can have any effect over you, not to mention any inferior outside influence which can occur depending on the context."

"But why does this happen? After all, who can guarantee that those elements reject the evil directed against us?" I asked, curious to find out the explanation.

"In the conditions I mentioned earlier, it's completely impossible for an evil being to exercise the slightest influence against you. The reason is simple. Let's say the energy frequency of your aura corresponds, metaphorically speaking, to the medium wave frequency. If your aggressor, through an act of black magic, transmits this energy through long wave frequency, which is inferior to medium waves, it will be impossible for him to affect you because the two frequencies can't be in agreement. It's like you tried to weld wood on metal. These negative forces, when directed towards a superior human being, due to the elevated frequency of that person's aura, will immediately rebound and return to the author of that action. This is called 'rebound shock' by black magicians. Of course, they'll try to avoid this terrible shock as far as possible by using certain methods when negative energies 'rebound.' It's something similar to a redirected phone call, if you know what I mean. But, eventually, they'll be inexorably confronted with this rebound effect which will be even stronger. When a black magician uses his diabolical knowledge against an elevated being, the evil energy he had subtly accumulated, like a sphere of evil force, will reach that beneficially oriented person but rebound just like a ball that hits a wall returns to its point of origin which is, in our case, the black magician or sorcerer."

"Even so, I think they can get away quite easily," I said. "The evil they wanted to cause is the one that returns to them and thus it's compensated."

Cezar smiled with indulgence.

"If it were that easy, black magicians would sleep more relaxed. But it's not true. The rebound shock is one of the greatest dangers that black magicians or sorcerers are confronted with, no matter if they're experts. The energy emission is instantaneous, but when it rebounds, it attracts similar energies which it takes over while returning to the source. If you want a more concrete example, it is just like an avalanche. If you take a snowball and throw it in the valley, it accumulates more and more snow and until it rolls down and becomes tens or hundreds of times bigger than its initial size. The same phenomenon will occur in the case of rebound shocks. The energy returning to the black magician will be maybe ten times greater than the initial one he emitted and this is why, after the 'impact,' they can even die immediately. In our database and in the archives of the Department, we have some files with cases like this which we tracked closely but were not able to give them a viable solution for the mentality of our society. Some of the cases are closed. But, in reality, things are just as I described them. It's a terrible death which the wizard brings upon himself. This is why many magicians who 'attack' spiritually elevated beings die due to their own negative actions."

"As far as I understand, this principle can also apply to other evil actions which are not so radical," I said.

"Of course. There are certain persons, especially in the countryside who, generally speaking, are feared by normal people. They call these persons wizards. These wizards accomplish a whole series of evil actions unconsciously without knowing the laws of rebound shock. When they send an evil energy towards a pure and elevated being, that energy returns amplified and, in their foolishness, they can really think that the respective person whom they cast a spell upon or cursed with their evil energy has answered in the same way and 'attacked' them. They imagine that the rebound shock is the answer of the attacked person. It's highly possible that the respective elevated person isn't even aware that he or she was attacked by an evil energy. But, the energy that returns is the same energy sent by the wizard plus the energies of the same kind that are taken over by magnetism when the evil thought rebounds. This 'burden' can even kill the magician."

I felt my entire being shiver.

"Okay," I asked, "but there are not many human beings who are so elevated and balanced that they can reject such evil attacks. Most people have at least a few 'breaches' which evil can penetrate. And then, for example, how do I know that I'm being 'attacked' by a black magician? There have to be some symptoms, don't there?"

"Generally speaking, everything strange and repeated at certain time intervals can make you believe that something isn't natural. For example, you fall and break a leg. Three weeks later, you break your hand as well; and two weeks later, someone hits you very hard in the head, either on purpose or accidentally, thus sending you to the hospital where you get a few stitches.

And, everything happens within a period of two or three months. You should then seriously assume that you're being attacked by black magic. Of course, human ignorance is so big that people are not willing to recognize such signs, even if everything happened in one week. But, this is a reality and it must be faced and explained."

I became thoughtful as I knew of many similar examples. During my discussions with my friends, we tried to realize if such "coincidences" should be taken into consideration. But now, I was receiving a confirmation and a competent explanation from Cezar and things were much clearer in my mind. I wondered how people who are oriented towards evil and who want to practice black magic could be oriented towards the way of good. I asked Cezar his opinion about this.

"Unfortunately, most of these persons don't know what they're doing. They don't understand the real dimension of their evil actions. This is why their destiny becomes, so to say, 'encumbered' and they have to 'pay.' This means a lot of suffering but also the return to the ways of good, if doubled by sustained spiritual effort and virtuous actions. Only in this way can they shorten the suffering that awaits them."

"We could tell them where they are wrong; we could explain to them the rebound shock you mentioned; and we could show them better ways," I said, eager to find possibilities for those who can't understand the deplorable condition they get to by doing such evil actions.

"You didn't understand the basic principle," answered Cezar. "It's impossible to unite the evil and the good. It's a universal law. This is why they say "evil runs from good people." What is evil will also run from what is good and so you can't unite them. A transformation of evil persons must first come from an inner impulse they have, a personal wish to find a new orientation. Only then can you plant the seeds of good. But until then, nothing can be done because the division is maintained by these who dwell in their error. And, you can find such cases not only with black magicians and wizards but also with many normal persons or intellectuals. Tell me who your friends are and I'll tell you who you are. For example, if two wise men meet, they understand and recognize each other but other ordinary men can't understand them and can't see how wise they are. If such an elevated and wise person hears about another person who is about to become as wise, he or she will call the other person and an affinity will be established between them which will help the second person become wise.

But, if the person who lives in error hears about another who is on the path of good, they automatically feel the need to criticize and even think that the person who follows the path of truth is lying. Such evil persons actually believe that they are telling the truth. For those who don't have the necessary training to make their own opinion based on direct experience, it is very easy to mislead them and thus the division I was telling you about occurs."

"Then they acquired the wrong knowledge?" I asked, puzzled.

"There are several factors that contribute to this: misinformation, lack of authenticity of aspects considered very important, pride and lack of maturity in thinking. Real knowledge must, in a way, make you feel 'more alive.' Only in this way can you become an active factor that contributes to spiritual growth and mobilization. For example, many know that it's good to be

altruistic, but very few actually experience altruism and feel the happiness brought by a purely uninterested action for the benefit or help of another person. There are people who know remarkable things, but they really lack practice.”

## A New Discovery

I wanted to ask Cezar about ways to put into practice some of the knowledge I had acquired, but Aiden walked into the chamber and headed for the back wall. He asked Cezar to follow him. I accompanied him as well until we were at a distance of almost four meters from the stone wall. Then, something troubling happened which stunned me. When Cezar got to a distance of approximately three meters from the back wall of the chamber in front of us, some kind of semitransparent and slightly lit film activated before suddenly vanishing, just as it had appeared, revealing a huge crystal of almost two meters. Perfectly carved, its sharp tip was the tip of a polygon with several sides which looked like a pyramid with several faces. I was especially astonished by its purple color, like a ruby, which seemed to tempt me to plunge into abyssal waters. The huge crystal was so pure that I could almost see through it to the stone blocks of the wall behind it. I counted the sides and saw that it was actually a dodecahedron.

Mighty, lonely, and much more complicated than an obelisk, it had been guarding that chamber for tens of thousands of years, probably creating a mysterious energy link.

After I recovered from my astonishment a bit, I looked with questioning eyes at Cezar who was looking at me and smiled.

“I left this discovery for the end on purpose, in order for you to assimilate the other ones correctly. You should know, however, that in the beginning, I didn’t know about this crystal either. It was only after I connected to this ‘time machine’ that this unique space-time distortion also activated. The chamber suddenly seemed larger, including the projection of this crystal. It’s a physical projection of the crystal,” he added, guessing the question I was about to ask.

I went closer to that fascinating object and, as the distance between us was smaller, I felt a strange current through my whole body, like a thrill. I touched it slightly with my fingers. It was cold, but the energy force I felt from it troubled me. The pronounced sensation was that of numbness so I moved approximately one meter away from it. The configuration of the chamber had suddenly changed as if a program started. I noticed that only the distortion that made the apparition of the crystal possible had changed.

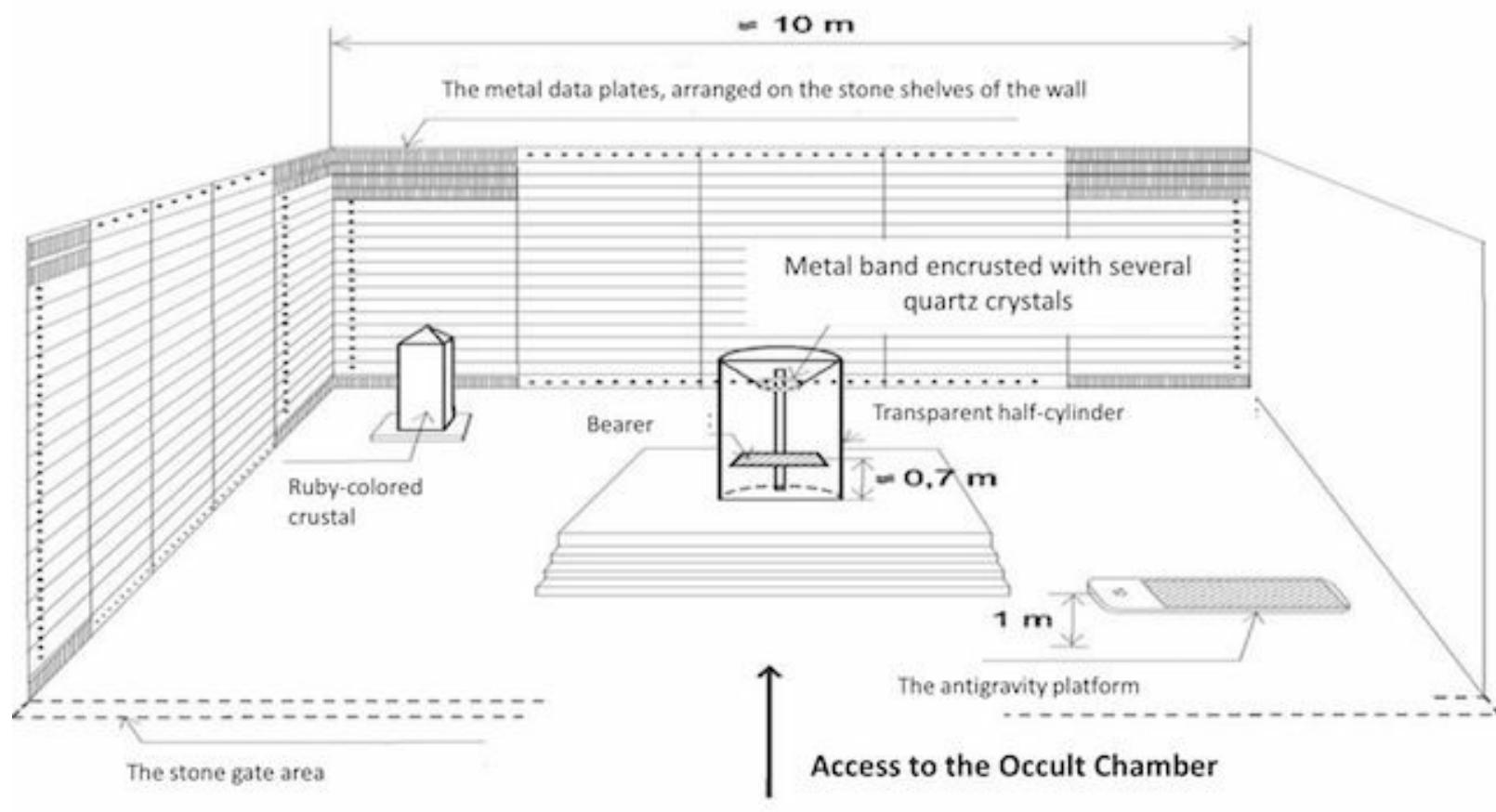
“According to Aiden’s previous calculations, it’s a de-phasing from our reality. In practical terms, the crystal is here all the time but we can only see it if certain conditions are met. The explanation for this is still a mystery for us. Maybe the ancient builders wanted a minimum protection of the crystal, just in case. But, I know almost for sure that its main function is to support the effect of time travel by means of that device.”

I was looking at Cezar seriously. Even if I had already learned a little time before that this was a kind of “time travel machine,” I still felt overwhelmed by emotion. It seemed that my mind refused to believe this was possible.

"You mean...you've actually travelled in time?" I asked in a dull voice. "This is the meaning of this installation?"

I was overwhelmed and my entire being was thrilled at the anticipation of time travel which maybe I would also be allowed to try.

"Yes. As I said, it's a device that can project you in time, into the future or into the past. It wasn't easy for us to understand how it works. Besides, there are some subtle 'barriers,' imposed by the very advanced technology. However, I think you still don't understand something clearly. This really is time travel but at the level of the consciousness. It's not a movement in time with the physical body. The body stays here, but the consciousness experiences a time fragment as if you were there with your body. The advantage is that, in this case, you're an observer from the outside. You can see and feel everything exactly as it happened without being conditioned by the limitations of the body. The disadvantage, if we can even talk about this, is that you can't act — you can't personally integrate with that period of time."



### OVERVIEW OF THE OCCULT CHAMBER

I felt as if I were in another world. In a few moments, I was talking about a subject which, until then, I thought was a product of science-fiction books. Even if I had lived through a troubling experience with Dr. Xien, that experience referred to the activation of a discontinuity in space.

And even if the wise old man had explained to me that the same phenomenon can also be accessed for time, my prejudice was stronger and influenced me to ignore that possibility. But now, I was standing less than two meters away from a “time machine” which I just learned worked and could project the human consciousness into time.

Troubled, I asked Cezar another question.

“You’ve travelled in time? Have you figured out how this device works?”

“Yes, I have. There are some conditions that are, in a way, related to one’s personal ‘equipment,’ just like the energy wall at the entrance to the Grand Gallery but at a human scale. This means that they’ve built this mysterious underground chamber and the tunnel leading to it with the clear purpose for it to be eventually discovered by humans and for them to use the information here. But why they chose these coordinates and why there are no derivations or connections, we still don’t know. Maybe it was a bigger project which they later abandoned for who knows what reasons. Here, things are truly unclear.”

A ray of hope came to my mind.

“Yes, but you could find out all this by travelling to that time with the machine,” I said in a hurry.

Cezar smiled kindly.

“This was, of course, one of the first things we tried. But, as I was saying, the beings that have created and left us all this seem to want to remain hidden. Because they have mastered the mystery of time, they also have the possibility to intervene in the frame of time that the machine can access and this is why some information is ‘encoded’ so that they simply can’t be accessed with this device. When trying, the perception of the consciousness is confronted with a sort of ‘blank’ and any efforts to break through it were unsuccessful. We believe that the key to the encoded moments in time lies in a hidden energy dimension of the huge crystal. But, not only is the information about this enigmatic civilization from outer space blocked but so is other information from the history of our planet. As far as I could tell, this means almost everything related to the intervention or action of the representatives of the respective civilization along the time line. I don’t really know how to interpret this. After all, it can simply be ‘cosmic modesty.’”

“I did manage, however, to find a single reference in a time cliché from long ago. This was when another extraterrestrial civilization who stopped for a few hundred years on Earth, in Australia, left a reference to this time travel device and an approximate graph of the device and mentioned that the beings who constructed it were from another galaxy. They mentioned the galaxy briefly, but astronomers haven’t managed to identify it because of the difficulty in understanding the graph carved in stone which was partially destroyed. It’s very likely that this is the same civilization who built the ensemble in Bucegi and the Occult Chamber. We can see the effects of these actions but not the ones who have done them or any other elements about them. What remains, however, is so immense and amazing that the encoded information fades

in importance.”

“Have you also travelled to the future?” I asked, a bit unsure.

“I was waiting for this question,” said Cezar, laughing. “Yes, I have also accessed some areas of the future, but here things are more complicated. Events seem to be unsure and sometimes they just dissipate. I’ll explain all about the ‘time machine’ in detail; but that will be later because now I have to consult with Aiden about a bizarre aspect. His computer showed him a tunnel to this room that was dug at the base of the Pyramid of Cheops.”

### Lieutenant Trujo and the Secret Tunnel

We all went to Aiden who had mounted his computer a small distance from the stone wall.

“Look, the projection is clear and shows an unfinished tunnel dug from the Great Pyramid exactly in our direction,” he explained, showing us the holographic image displayed by the computer. “However, I can see that, at a certain point, the tunnel changed direction to a wrong one. It wouldn’t have reached the Occult Chamber.”

I was looking at the graph displayed by the computer. The gallery started from under the Pyramid of Cheops and went in the direction to the Occult Chamber for a pretty long distance. Then, after two thirds of the way, it suddenly turned downwards and deeper underground but not for long. I think that the new course of the tunnel did not exceed twenty or thirty meters before the whole work seemed to have been suddenly abandoned.

While Aiden concentrated on his ethereal “keyboard,” we were waiting for some explanations because none of us understood the purpose of that tunnel. After a few quiet minutes, while the three-dimensional image changed several times and displayed different angles, Aiden told us his first conclusions.

“First of all, it’s obvious that the tunnel was dug with the clear intention of getting here. This means that, one way or another, they found out about the Occult Chamber and forced their way to it. The question is: how could they know about the existence of this place? What means did they use? I, for example, with the technology I currently have access to, can’t discover this underground cavity if I’m at ground level. After all, we are almost two hundred sixty meters underground, but let’s say this is not the main issue. We can’t discover this construction because it is protected by a special energy field. It’s the first thing my computer showed me, but it was only possible because we created the link to this chamber through the tunnel by which we came. Under these conditions, how did the ones who dug the new tunnel know that there is an underground chamber buried so deep in this place? Or maybe they had an older source of information,” he added thoughtfully.

Cezar intervened.

“Even in this case, the trajectory of the tunnel is very precise in the first part. It looks like those who dug were very sure where they were heading. This means that they had measurements and

permanent controls as they went to the correct direction in the beginning. It's interesting to find out what could have caused the change of the correct trajectory of the tunnel."

After a few moments pause, Lieutenant Trujo said in a dull voice, "Maybe a kind of redundant protection system was activated at a certain point. Maybe a sort of jamming."

"I've also thought about this," said Aiden. "And I think it's the only explanation for what the computer shows us. I believe, however, things were more complicated."

After speaking, Aiden focused once again on the ethereal keyboard and the strange information displayed as holograms by his portable computer. We all silently followed the quick movements of his fingers as well as the three-dimensional images that rapidly succeeded.

"Yes. As I suspected, there were probably conflicts of interests between those who built the pyramid or had access to it," said Aiden. "In the first part of the tunnel, which I see is more negligently built, there seems to be some relics. There are recordings of some kind of the remains of objects, but I can't say for sure what they were. I think there were misunderstandings and conflicts between them."

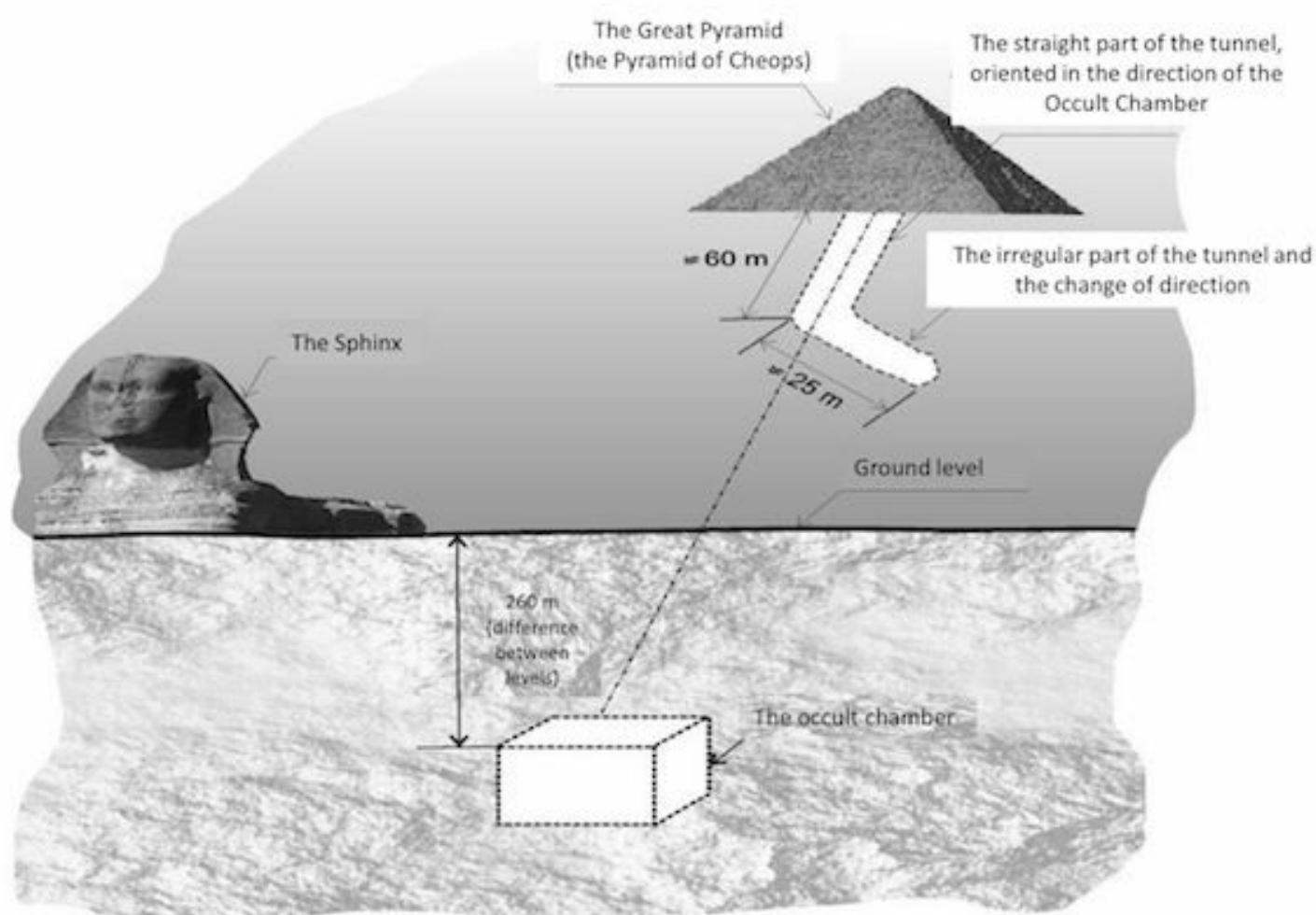
Silence fell. We all followed the schematic structure of the tunnel going from the Pyramid of Cheops to the Occult Chamber. We saw the strange shapes of some objects inside the second part of the tunnel, just before its end. In that silence, we heard the serious voice of Lieutenant Trujo again, carefully choosing his words.

"Actually, I've been in that tunnel. It's a more complicated story about which I don't have approval to talk. The decision factors from whom I received these orders mustn't be mentioned, but they are at the highest level. To give you an idea, all governmental institutions, including the army and the secret services, are indirectly subordinate to those whom I represent, even the Pentagon."

I was astonished. I would have liked to understand the reason for Lieutenant Trujo's confession, but I couldn't grasp it. This relatively young and very well built man was, in a way, a surprise for me. Cezar had already told me that he was a USAP agent. In other words, he was not paid by any national institution but by the occult government. His duties were not clear for me, but he was obviously working with highly classified information. This is how I explained how he was imposed on the Pentagon and who sent him on this expedition as a representative of the Americans. In a very insidious way, world Freemasonry had managed to send a safe person who gave them information. It's true that Lieutenant Trujo was an agent and not an active Freemason, but his degree of training and indoctrination placed him in the influence and action scope of the great occult Masonic organization. Maybe, through a relationship of complete subordination, he had to give them all information he obtained and his comments. Only later did I realize that Lieutenant Trujo himself was amazed that Aiden had discovered the tunnel and that now we could all realize the true target its constructors were heading for. Because he was an upright man and maybe because he felt a certain professional consideration for Cezar, Trujo started to talk about the actions taken in the other tunnel. I soon realized, however, that he only revealed some elements; and even so, he omitted a lot, leaving aside the

truly important aspects in which we were actually most interested. Moreover, it was obvious that the Americans had not been completely transparent in accordance with the contract signed with our country about the great discovery in the Bucegi Mountains. Even if they knew that the secret tunnel in the Giza Plateau near Cairo was relatively close to the Occult Chamber, it had not been included in the common presentation by the Americans. There could have been an information error here, but I for one doubt it.

"The tunnel was discovered in 2001 by a team of American and British researchers," Lieutenant Trujo continued his story. "I'll skip other details and get to the part when I was directly involved. They soon realized that the tunnel wasn't part of the 'tourist framework' and that it was very special. I received the order to join the small team that was supposed to research and create an inventory of the tunnel. The information security level was maximal. I entered the tunnel and I can say that the first part, where the trajectory is straight, is entirely covered in a rough material, a special alloy which we later analyzed in our labs. Actually, it turned out to be a fine film with a strange color which varied between yellow and silver. Just as the hologram shows, I was amazed by the shape of the tunnel: triangular with the top upwards."



### THE SECRET TUNNEL, FROM THE PYRAMID OF CHEOPS TO THE OCCULT CHAMBER

"Did you find anything inside?" I asked impatiently in Spanish.

“Yes, there were several objects,” Lieutenant Trujo answered quite evasively. “Towards the end of the straight part, we found a kind of information tablet that was like a portable computer. It was actually a surprisingly light ‘metal sheet,’ a maximum of three millimeters thick; and in the lower side, it had certain areas which were slightly in relief due to different colors and geometrical shapes. It was something we might assimilate as a keyboard.”

Lieutenant Trujo now made a pause and looked seriously at the ground.

“There were many unknown signs on that tablet, like writing. It wasn’t from Earth. On the upper half, the tablet was like a mirror and I realized that it might be a small screen.”

“But what exactly was the starting point of the tunnel from the Great Pyramid?” Cezar asked.

“How did you get there? Did you follow the main gallery?”

“This is one point of view, but there are also others,” I interfered. “For example, what else did you find in the tunnel? What were the final conclusions you reached? And how did you get the approval of the Egyptian government?”

Lieutenant Trujo had an impenetrable look, postponing his answer. After a few seconds, slightly embarrassed, he answered.

“I can’t reveal certain aspects to you. I don’t even know if it was okay that I talked about this. After all, it was also a surprise for me to find out that Aiden discovered the tunnel and to understand what its real target was. Now, things seem clearer; but back then, nobody understood the real meaning of the tunnel which changed direction because we had no further information.”

Noticing that Trujo tended to avoid the questions we asked, Cezar asked him once again to give us explanations.

“There was an agreement with the Egyptian government, but that agreement was not bilateral,” Trujo explained. “It was sort of a private intervention which determined the collaboration of Egyptian officials. Everything took place in such secrecy that not even the custodian of the Cairo Museum who supervises the whole Giza architectural complex was given access to enter the tunnel. I’m sorry, but I can’t give you any more details. What I can say is that we know for sure that the ones who constructed the tunnel under the Great Pyramid were a different civilization than the ones who constructed the Occult Chamber or the Projection Chamber. We have solid evidence to support this.”

We all then looked at Trujo with questioning eyes.

After a brief hesitation, he said in a dull voice, “Yes, they’re different; both from us and from this mysterious civilization whose representatives seemed to be giants. Those who had access to the pyramid and dug the tunnel are of reptilian type. We found the skeleton of one of them

in the tunnel.”

There was an overwhelming silence in the room.

“The implications are much more complex,” Trujo continued. “There was obviously, for some reason, a battle in the tunnel at a certain moment. One of the beings involved was killed and left there. The tunnel was sealed, and its entrance is hidden in a very complicated way in the structure of the pyramid. The lab dating shows, with a relatively small margin of error, the period between 8500–9000 B.C.”

Even Aiden was listening with astonishment to what Lieutenant Trujo was saying. I tried to find out some more information, but I received only a polite refusal. After all, the man respected to a certain extent what his superiors had ordered. The later details and explanations surely had to be part of a series of heated discussions between the Romanian and American partners.

However, things seemed to be more serious for the Americans because, paradoxically, American secret services had not taken part in such an important discovery in Egypt and the President had not been informed. In such situations, the natural question would be: who was authorized to take action and who gave them that authorization? It would certainly be a very delicate moment for U.S. diplomacy.

After this unexpected surprise, we all focused on inventorying and loading the rest of the tablets in the special boxes which we had brought with us. But even so, I noticed that what we managed to take was, at most, one-fifth of the total tablets in the chamber. We were pleased, however, that we accomplished our task and we all felt the need for a well-deserved rest. This is why Cezar announced to us that we would have an eight hour break for eating and sleeping before we would go back through the tunnel to the Projection Chamber in Bucegi. Even if I felt somewhat tired, I was very happy and in a very good mood. I had grown accustomed to that mysterious place which, in a strange way, gave me a great feeling of trust and safety. But what truly made me impatient was not the moment of our return home but Cezar’s long-awaited confession to me about the “time machine” from the Occult Chamber which he had access to.

He had promised that he would tell me about some of his experiences and believed that the break period would be the right time. We shared the rations quickly and, to make sure we would not be disturbed, I prepared for our camping in the tunnel a few meters away from the entrance to the Occult Chamber. We ate quickly, and I was looking for reasons to hurry the two lieutenants to do the same so that they would go to sleep afterwards. Seeing my rush and interest, Cezar smiled in amusement and even made a little fun of me, asking me with a serious tone whether it might be better to rest and leave the story for later when we were back at the Alpha Base. I swallowed hard, troubled, but he started to laugh heartily, ensuring me that he was only joking and that he would tell me about some extraordinary events right away. Indeed, I have to confess that his amazing story caught me like a spell, giving me the feeling that I was living in another time and reality...ers. However, things seemed to be more serious for the Americans because, paradoxically, American secret services had not taken part in such an important discovery in Egypt and the President had not been informed. In such situations, the natural question would be: who was authorized to take action and who gave them that authorization? It would certainly be a very delicate moment for U.S. diplomacy.

After this unexpected surprise, we all focused on inventorying and loading the rest of the tablets in the special boxes which we had brought with us. But even so, I noticed that what we managed to take was, at most, one-fifth of the total tablets in the chamber. We were pleased, however, that we accomplished our task and we all felt the need for a well-deserved rest. This is why Cezar announced to us that we would have an eight hour break for eating and sleeping before we would go back through the tunnel to the Projection Chamber in Bucegi. Even if I felt somewhat tired, I was very happy and in a very good mood. I had grown accustomed to that mysterious place which, in a strange way, gave me a great feeling of trust and safety. But what truly made me impatient was not the moment of our return home but Cezar's long-awaited confession to me about the "time machine" from the Occult Chamber which he had access to.

He had promised that he would tell me about some of his experiences and believed that the break period would be the right time. We shared the rations quickly and, to make sure we would not be disturbed, I prepared for our camping in the tunnel a few meters away from the entrance to the Occult Chamber. We ate quickly, and I was looking for reasons to hurry the two lieutenants to do the same so that they would go to sleep afterwards. Seeing my rush and interest, Cezar smiled in amusement and even made a little fun of me, asking me with a serious tone whether it might be better to rest and leave the story for later when we were be back at the Alpha Base. I swallowed hard, troubled, but he started to laugh heartily, ensuring me that he was only joking and that he would tell me about some extraordinary events right away. Indeed, I have to confess that his amazing story caught me like a spell, giving me the feeling that I was living in another time and reality...

# Chapter Five — The Secret Revealed

After we ate, Cezar and I discreetly withdrew to the Occult Chamber and sat on the pedestal of the great cylinder which included the time travel device. We chose to remain at the back of the chamber in order to keep utmost discretion. I felt that the huge ruby crystal, which was right in front of us at a small distance, was wrapping me in its subtle and enigmatic energy that came from the deepest corners of the universe.

Aiden withdrew near the storage boxes at the stationary point outside the chamber and Lieutenants Nicoără and Trujo lay in the place which was especially set up for sleep. All conditions seemed met in order for me to listen to Cezar's most amazing story, maybe the most important one he has shared with me so far. I felt, however, that my mind was still blocked in materialist prejudice. I was wondering how time travel was possible. I realized how weak my thoughts were, especially since I was there with the obvious proof right under my eyes as I touched it with my hands.

## Energy Blocks

As if he guessed my hesitation, Cezar started talking in a very understanding way.

“Do you think that time travel is just sci-fi? Well, you’re wrong because I’ve experienced such travels with the help of this device. Or maybe you think that I’m lying to you?”

He looked at me with inquiring eyes as I blushed, but I still felt the amazing resistance of deformed rational comprehension caused by the modern education system. On the one hand, I believed; on the other hand, I doubted. And yet the aspiration to the unknown was so great that I strongly wanted to convince myself that time travel was really possible. Cezar then applied a “finishing stroke” with a massive surprise.

“Okay. You’ll soon have the chance to accomplish such time travel yourself; right here, using this installation. Of course, certain conditions must be met, but if you meet them, there will be no problems.”

I was astonished. The strong emotion I felt made me fall silent for a few moments.

“And what are these conditions?” I asked, with difficulty.

“First of all, they’re related to a certain energy state of the being and to the degree of purification of the organism. You must understand that time travel requires the activation of powerful energies even if they’re very subtle. You know very well that time itself is a special and mysterious energy which can be triggered with a certain knowledge.”

“And this ‘machine’ helps trigger time energy? One can’t accomplish this alone?”

“In some situations, an outside help can be priceless for the facilitation of the access to a clear vision, especially when so-called akashic clichés are involved. They are some kind of subtle recording of everything that has happened or will happen in the universe. Of course, aspects concerning the future have several nuances; but the past is always clear because it involves a choice which has already been made. Time travel can be accomplished by means of one’s own forces; but for this, the energy structure has to be very pure and activated at a certain level.”

I had read and researched about the subtle physiology of human beings. In Elinor’s vast library, I found many esoteric works about the theory and practice of the yoga system and other Oriental spiritual systems which described in detail the seven main subtle centers of force of the human being, the secondary centers of force, the subtle energy trajectories on which energy moves and their reciprocal interactions. For example, I understood that there is a precise correspondence between a subtle center of force, which is called a chakra in Hindu terminology, and one or several human organs. I knew that this precise correspondence is very complex and it extends equally to the psychological level, daily activity, the human mind and the soul. At the same time, I was surprised and happy that Cezar had mentioned these less known aspects which define our existence up to the smallest of details.

I remembered that, a long time ago, he explained to me that any physical action or result is in reality a materialization of an action at a subtle, superior level. Therefore, I could easily draw the conclusion that our capacities are a direct reflection of the force centers in our subtle structure. I quickly realized that, in order to perform certain actions efficiently, my energy aura had to be powerful and purified. Cezar explained to me that everything was essentially reduced to the purification and activation of the subtle force centers of my being.

“The role of knowledge and techniques is none other than to eliminate what’s stopping the free circulation of beneficial energy in our being. A chakra which is strongly activated and purified gives you great inner strength which can be externally translated through a very powerful specific influence and superhuman powers. Of course, these powers are different from one chakra to another, but the principle on which these powers are obtained is the same: purification and very powerful activation of the subtle force centers. If this process is done with patience, competence and perseverance, it translates into the spiritual evolution of the human being whose knowledge and understanding are thereby greatly expanded.”

“That’s exactly what Dr. Xien told me,” I added. “The five Tibetan techniques from the secret parchment can lead the steady practitioner to great spiritual accomplishments which even include paranormal powers. But, he also told me that the five techniques should only be revealed two years after I was given the parchment; and since this period has already passed, I’m thinking about publishing them. I’ve also started practicing them for some time, but I have kept it a secret as I wanted it to be a pleasant surprise for you.”

“Indeed. It is,” Cezar answered, smiling, “but you should know that I’ve already noticed some obvious energy changes in your aura. Nothing is accidental. Your destiny, your efforts of

spiritual practice, your good intentions and your actions are correlated and they're caused by a gradual energy evolution in your subtle structure, in the subtle bodies of your being."

I was as happy as a child who was praised at school. The fact that Cezar was content made me feel happy and very confident in my actions. I was perfectly aware, however, that I was only at the beginning of my path and that there was a lot to do until I would reach a very elevated energy level of my consciousness.

During the last period of time, I was especially preoccupied with purifying my being and I was therefore very interested in Cezar's explanations. I believed that the main agent in such a process could be only the subtle energy I was supposed to channel and consciously trigger in my own subtle structure through very fine energy channels which are called nadi in special terminology. I asked Cezar to give me some more details about this and at the same time help me to understand the connection with the subtle energetic aspects that determine the paranormal power of traveling in time. Apart from science-fiction, which only treats this issue from a literary point of view, as well as the few books I knew which present time travel from a scientific point of view, the issue was not accessible to me. I wanted to know the hidden perspective, the cause that determines this extraordinary paranormal capacity. I obviously thought it was intimately linked to a certain vibrational frequency of the energy that implies the activity of one or maybe several centers of force.

"You can reach relatively quickly the stage when you feel the energy flowing through your body, just like electricity circulates through a house with electric wires," said Cezar.

"But, when the current no longer goes through the wires, we must intervene. In the analogy I made with man's subtle energy structure, this intervention can, for example, consist of the conscious direction of breath, with the mind, into certain areas of the physical body for the purpose of removing energy blocks. Even if you can sometimes ignore the cause of these blocks, the application of preventive and appropriate techniques will ensure the purification process. In order to direct energy correctly, we should all be aware of energy imbalances that we go through. It's important for you to understand that such imbalance, which is actually energy impurity, is not only manifested at the level of the physical body but also at more subtle levels like the emotional and intellectual level. After all, just like the body is fed with certain energies, the mind is also fed with specific energies. Your experiences, feelings, intentions, thoughts, and ideas all represent subtle energy which is modulated on different vibrational frequencies. The energy blocks I'm talking about are subtle impurities which also signify an energy vibration which is more rough. Then, the energy channels seem to be blocked and pure energy stops flowing freely. If there is a clot blocking a blood vessel, blood circulation is blocked and this causes negative side effects. It's the same with the subtle impurities which I am now explaining to you. Don't forget that everything you feel, think or act is a direct consequence of a more or less pure energetic condition of your body. When they become obvious, the subtle energy imbalances are manifested at the level of the physical body as pain."

I was amazed at the complexity of these interactions but also by the ignorance which blocks our correct understanding of things and our daily perceptions. I asked Cezar whether the latter can also be influenced by energetic imbalance.

"Of course. The influence of these blockages include the entire range of our activities as human beings," he answered. "They can be related to the senses or can affect the quality of our relationships with others or with the environment. For example, some people are disturbed by low temperatures, others by high temperatures. Some can't express their feelings, others are aggressive, some are egocentric, others can't stand spices, some have rigid articulations, and others don't hear well. I think you realize that the examples are infinite. All of these types of energy imbalances reflect impurities in a certain area of the body. They're directly related to the activity of the subtle energy centers of the human being and influence it negatively. Under such conditions, how do you think a man can handle the powerful energy inputs which trigger the manifestation of paranormal powers? The impurities which accumulate in our bodies and minds determine very unpleasant effects which can be seen in us and in others: illnesses, failures, negative emotions, troubled minds, body tensions, and irregular breathing. What I'm trying to say is that, no matter the way in which these imbalances are manifested, it's the result of our past decisions. Certain facts, actions and thoughts expressed long ago have naturally attracted certain types of energies. If those actions were evil, the corresponding energies are more rough and impure thus causing more or less serious blockages. Everything then becomes complicated and most people who find themselves in such situations are not always capable of evaluating the problem clearly. There are many ways of getting out of an uncomfortable situation and it is inevitably based upon energy blocking. It all depends on what is going on inside us, around us and on how clearly we perceive the situation."

"Does this include spiritual techniques and exercises?" I asked, with curiosity.

"Of course. I'm not referring only to meditation. Outside help can be priceless for the facilitation of our access to a clear vision and to make us start eliminating blockages which impede the free circulation of energy in our being. This includes, of course, different spiritual methods or techniques which a person has access to because they bring vital and purifying energies, with a higher vibrational frequency, into our aura. Beneficial energy always gives us a natural healing power. Usually, the human body mysteriously gets rid of impurities when supplied with the proper energy and without our having consciously contributed to this. This occurs, for example, during sleep. But this applies to simple cases where the impurities are not major. Sometimes obstacles block our energy and then impurities accumulate. It's as if the sweepers went on strike and there was nobody left to remove the garbage from the streets. This is why, in order to remove the obstacles or impurities which block the natural purification process, we need to perform certain actions consciously, to find the critical points and identify the toxins. In other words, with the help of different techniques or practical exercises, we can trigger beneficial energy in order to purify our bodies. I'm talking about the universal subtle energy which is called prana."

"I know. I understand this," I said quickly, "but I can also see that the mind is very important in this spiritual practice. Actually, I read that there's a strong connection between the mind and prana. I'm thinking that, if prana is endless energy and the mind can control it, we can practically obtain any effect we want and any paranormal power, including time travel."

Cezar nodded his head in approval.

“Our state of mind is one of the essential factors which influence the intensity and manner of expression of energy which is prana. The more relaxed the mind is, the closer the physical body is to the energy body and thus less energy losses occur. Ideally, energy should be centered in the spine, but it is often dispersed due to energy blockages in our bodies.”

“Yes, and this leads to a whole series of problems: agitation, anxiety, depression or lethargy,” I added. “Fortunately, as you already know, I have at my disposal a set of five Tibetan practical exercises which seem very efficient to me. I must confess that I don’t understand their essence yet. In principle, each exercise implies a different aspect and yet I feel that there is a fundamental subtle connection between them.”

“The techniques and exercises which are especially applied in Oriental spirituality are based on simple elements such as subtle breath, subtle sound and the subtle inner fire.”

“I noticed in my reading that Tibetans especially underlined the movement of subtle inner fire.”

“Not just the Tibetans. Hindu Yoga practice also has very precise techniques in this direction. The main area of expression of the subtle inner fire is the abdominal area. From times immemorial, man has noticed that the good functioning of this part of the body leads to indestructible health and great paranormal powers. But all these are related to the powerful activation of the inner fire. For this, many ways have been conceived, some of which are secret, such as the third technique of the five written down in the Tibetan parchment that you told me about. Separately, the inner fire digests useful elements from food, eliminates the useless ones and maintains our body at a constant temperature. Impurities in our being, however, can only be eliminated by using more powerful means. It’s as if we wanted to remove the lime scale accumulated inside the pipes of our homes by using tap water. We must add to this water a chemical product which acts upon the lime scale and dissolves it. Thus, in order to purify our body, we must use a force which is capable of eliminating impurities and this force is, first and foremost, inner fire. It should, however, be combined with subtle breath so that its force and efficiency become extraordinary. This idea is very old and it’s based upon the observation of the existence of a natural connection between inner fire and subtle breath. Even more, it has been noticed that utilizing the process of thought gives even more power to this association. For example, you can accompany your breath with a mental view of the air flow moving in a certain part of the body. Then, in the pause which follows breathing, you can greatly amplify the inner fire and its connection to the subtle breath. There are also certain specific body postures which can dynamize the inner fire even more and they can also be oriented in a certain direction.”

“Do you mean that if I sit in one of those positions, I can lead the subtle fire where I wish?” I asked with amazement.

Smiling, Cezar explained.

“No, that would be too easy and handy. Placing your body in a certain position is not enough to make the energy of the subtle inner fire reach the area you point out just as the simple

placement of some sticks or matches doesn't automatically light a fire. Here, thinking must intervene and attention must be directed in such a way so as to determine the wanted transformations.

"You can now see how important the purification of the physical and subtle structure is. In the particular case of time travel, it's even more necessary. First of all, it gives you the ability to move great energies through your body; and secondly, it helps you perceive with great clarity the akashic clichés. Actually, 'time travel' is the access to universal akashic clichés at the level of the conscious mind."

## Akashic Clichés

"I must tell you that the aspects related to this kind of 'travel' with the consciousness are not very clear to me," I told Cezar. "Do you mean that I should accumulate a certain quantity of energy in my body in order to travel in time?"

"It's rather necessary for you to tune in to a certain energetic vibrational frequency of the force center which is located at the base of the neck. A certain energetic impulse, however, is also necessary. This subtle force center must be very well and harmoniously activated."

Cezar stopped his explanations for a while because Aiden had gotten up and come to the entrance of the chamber. At first, I thought that the young man wanted to tell us something but then I saw him carefully shut down his computer and lay down to sleep near our other two colleagues. I took advantage of this short pause to take a better seat on the pedestal. Even though I felt a bit tired, my interest was awakened and I wanted to find out the mystery of Cezar's time travels.

"This subtle force center is very special," he explained. "If it's activated well enough, it allows you to immediately access information from the collective subconscious which you normally have no knowledge of. This is why the subtle force center at the level of the neck is associated with intuition which is a special kind of knowledge that is way beyond the usual rational method. Intuitive knowledge is very important and needs to be learned. It is direct and multidimensional. It comes from the area above the mind and doesn't need successive stages of assimilation of what is learned."

"I'm afraid I don't really understand this," I said shyly.

"I'll give you a very clear example. Few people know that each book which is written and then published has a subtle projection in the invisible levels. This is why it's not necessary to read a book but simply to have telepathic access to its subtle representation and thus accumulate the information in that book almost instantaneously."

"Okay, but I think this is a special paranormal ability," I said.

"It's true. You no longer have to read a book from cover to cover. You can access the information in that book directly, telepathically and intuitively in the subtle levels of creation.

However, we can also talk about other levels of activation of this subtle force center that are a bit lower level. For example, those gifted in this respect can sometimes open a book directly to the page which contains the most important information. This is not an accident. It is related to certain systems of inner synchronization which connect their consciousness to the information in that book. Each subtle center of force also reveals mysteries which can get the human being in touch with colossal energies of the universe.”

I suddenly remembered Octavian, Cezar’s colleague from the time when he was training at the secret base in B... That boy had the strange ability to foresee the future to an extent of more than twenty hours.

“It’s true. Octavian is a good example to illustrate the powerful activation of the force center at the level of the neck. This shows that he already had the ability to travel in time with his conscious mind. Of course, the boy didn’t master that ability well because he didn’t have the same ability to travel into the past. Furthermore, the extent of his time travel was relatively narrow, but he is a good example for our conversation.”

“Do you know anything about him?” I asked, with curiosity. “I imagine that such a person might be used for unorthodox purposes.”

“Unfortunately, he died more than ten years ago. After I became in charge of Department Zero, I read his file from the archive. They tried everything to save him, but tuberculosis eventually killed him.”

We were silent for a few moments. I then asked Cezar a question.

“Okay, then why can’t I see the future or travel in time when I wish? After all, we can all access universal prana.”

“It’s true, but don’t forget that energy must first of all be accumulated in an appropriate way before being tuned in to certain elevated vibrational frequencies; and only then can it be used to perform specific actions, including paranormal ones. For example, if I want to expand at a subtle level in the astral world, I must then have that specific energy at the level of my astral body. This energy is accumulated through a specific force center. If that chakra is not activated well enough to allow me to expand immediately, I will then try in vain because I will not succeed. I will not even dilate that chakra to ten centimeters. The same applies for the mental level. This is why I’m telling you that, for normal persons, such actions are impossible. It’s because their subtle force centers are not sufficiently energized and they believe that they are as they are: pathetic, dramatic and weak, like everybody else. The reality, however, is completely different and only will, perseverance in knowledge, and spiritual evolution can change that state.”

I felt a kind of weight upon my shoulders. I was thinking that I still had a long way to go until I would have an active, pure and efficient subtle structure. The activation of the seven force centers appeared complex and intertwined to me. I was starting to understand that the technology which facilitated time travel actually gave me the necessary specific energy which was modulated on the elevated frequency of time clichés, the so-called akashic clichés. But,

even in this case, certain conditions had to be met without which the process couldn't take place. I intuitively understood that there had to be a certain interaction between the person who started that time travel process and the subtle energy to which he or she connected to by means of that installation. Cezar explained that this interaction could be understood as a certain kind of selection.

"It's like a tuning between the energy and conscious level of the person who wants to travel in time and this installation. It is actually esoteric to the highest degree," he said. "It's not just a highly advanced technology — it's at the same time an access to the invisible universe of cosmic forces which are huge. This showed us that the respective civilization also has a high level of spiritual knowledge and understanding because they managed to combine technology and the capacities of the individual consciousness in such a fortunate manner. This is very difficult to accomplish."

I was still hoping to get a chance to check for myself the efficiency of the "time travel machine."

"Do you think that problems might occur for those who are not yet ready and still connect to this machine?" I asked, doubtfully.

"Such problems might occur if the energy is not proportionally split, but now I know how to use this extraordinary device because I've done tens, maybe even hundreds, of travels in time with its help. If the energy tuning is accomplished, the process begins; but it is not obligatory to accomplish a leap in time as well. What I mean is that it depends a lot on the ability of the person who attempts to travel in time to focus his or her mind and it depends on how that person is able to project his or her consciousness where he/she wishes at the level of time clichés. Nothing is done automatically. It is a continuous correlation between the human consciousness and this machine. For example, if the mind is confused and can't firmly isolate the period of time when the person wishes to travel, then the leap in time is not accomplished and it is even possible that the respective person has unpleasant sensations such as migraines or eye pain. In some cases, that person feels an acute sensation of nausea or heart palpitation. The science team has done many experiments and has studied this process on several subjects using the interface which was created and connected to the giant device in the Projection Chamber. I want you to therefore understand that you need a certain harmony of being as well as an inner balance and certain energy characteristics in order to support this process."

"As far as I can tell, I believe the energy source is this crystal," I said, pointing at the huge and perfectly carved quartz.

Cezar answered affirmatively, mentioning that the connections were probably located under the stone slabs of the floor, especially since the crystal was encrusted into the floor.

"We don't know yet what fuels the device in the Projection Chamber with energy. It's very probable that there's another level under the one where we got to, but for the time being, it was impossible for us to find out how to enter that level. Probably one or more huge crystals are located there or maybe there is another source of energy that is unknown to us. Actually, from

a technological point of view, this device only creates an energetic bridge between the person who activates it and the crystal. But, it is precisely this step which is extremely difficult to accomplish because it's a kind of biotechnology, a complex combination of amorphous and living. We are so far from understanding those connections that the group of scientists who have studied this aspect have directed their interests to other aspects and have abandoned this area. They said that the difference between what we know and understand and what the ancient builders accomplished is so great that, for the time being, there is no viable starting point for research. They simply can't understand the nature of this 'time travel machine,' especially since none of the elements used in the construction of the main parts are from Earth, except for thallium and strontium which were identified in small quantities."

"But the 'machine' gives the real possibility to travel in time, doesn't it?"

"Of course. Do you have any doubt?" Cezar answered, laughing. "Just like in a file archive, you have access based upon an index to any file you want and can find it easily. It's the same with time travel with the help of this device. Of course, only if you manage to accomplish the state of harmony I was telling you about."

I breathed deeply. Now I understood most of the subject clearly, but I was very curious to find out what the actual transfer in time felt like, what the sensations were, and what could he do during those moments. From other conversations I had with Cezar, I knew that time travel simultaneously involved a faithful rendition of perceptions of the five senses as if you had lived, moved and acted during that period of time.

"These aspects are important and should be understood correctly," Cezar started to explain, "because there's a notable difference between time travel with the physical body and time travel with the consciousness. In the first case, the energy which must be triggered in order to accomplish the transfer is considerably higher and, in order to accomplish this — apart from the subtle center of force at the level of the neck — a second center of force is used which lies in the umbilical area. But even then, a certain type of energy from our being must be triggered which is extremely powerful and perfectly correlated with the degree of awakening of our consciousness. Science is way too far from understanding these occult aspects and even more from seizing or receiving them. The manifestation of this gigantic energy, the essence of which is in the base area of our body, can at most be observed indirectly through certain exterior signs. As I said, however, its action in our own being is perceived infinitely more at the level of the consciousness which is still an uncertain and very special object of work for researchers."

"This gigantic cosmic force actually represents a fundamental element of our own spiritual evolution. Moreover, most paranormal powers are manifested as a consequence of its more or less pronounced awakening in our body. The action of this colossal energy is so complex that it contains all areas of manifestation of the human being, starting from the physical one and going up to cosmic consciousness and God the Father. But, you must understand that it acts just like a sleeping man. In the beginning, he dreams and is not even conscious of his physical body or of his existence in the physical world. When he wakes up, he opens his eyes but sees unclearly and his perception is confused. Slowly, he starts to get used to the environment and his conscious mind becomes more active. He stretches his arms and legs while the objects around

become more and more clear. Finally, he stands up and is perfectly awake and ready for action. I gave you this example so that you could at least approximately understand the way in which this colossal energy, which exists in all of us, tends to manifest. Now, assuming you accomplished the time projection with your physical body, the limitations which are inherent here in your present condition would also be found in the future or past space-time reality where you travel. From certain points of view, I could say that it's even more difficult. There are certain actions in which you mustn't interfere because the continuity of the past reality would be disturbed and things would get complicated. You must remain incognito and also be able to return to your own time. Usually, time projections of this kind which involve the physical body are only done for precise missions and by spiritually evolved beings. However, the physical access to the past or future is also possible from a technological point of view for other persons, but then other kinds of barriers occur and I will not insist upon them now. Anyway, 'competent' scientific speculations that time travel is not possible only seem to have a theoretical basis as they are completely exceeded by reality. The so-called 'paradoxes' and 'impossibilities' are not major impediments in the case of time projections done with the physical body. However, it's truly about the so called 'spiritual common sense' which involves respecting certain universal laws. Their greatness of subtlety exceeds by far the laws of the physical world and this is why contemporary scientists can't understand them correctly. Time is an energy that can be 'conquered' with great difficulty, but it can be correctly understood and assimilated so that we have unlimited access to its mysteries."

"Then this means that the projection of the consciousness in time is a bit easier and safer," I estimated.

"Of course, and I can even say it's richer in perception than the first option."

"How is this possible?" I said doubtfully. "I thought that physical presence gives greater precision and better anchoring in the investigated period of time."

"You're wrong," Cezar contradicted me. "The projection of the consciousness into a certain period of history allows you to have a more nuanced idea of the state of things in that time reality. Due to the precise focus of the thought in consonance with the specific energy of the force center at the level of the neck, the mind is 'transported' into a sequence of future or past time which it 'feels' and integrates exactly as if you lived there and then and were part of that reality."

"And all this happens instantaneously?" I asked, amazed.

"Sometimes there are certain periods of transition or clocking; but if the mind is prepared, then time travel is practically instantaneous. You already know that the energy of thoughts, which has extraordinary power, can travel infinite distances in the blink of an eye. For man's physical structure, these distances seem impossible to travel, but for the mental body they can be easily overcome. For example, you can visit the farthest galaxies of the cosmos in a few fractions of a second; but this involves having full confidence in yourself and in your mental abilities in order to know how to act and then to apply this knowledge. This way, you can go wherever you want."

"Why did you say that I must have so much confidence in myself," I asked, confused.

"Because, generally speaking, this is an essential aspect of life which should become a habit for every moment. In particular, man can travel instantaneously with the mental body; but in order to do so, he must have full confidence in the quality of the mind of being able to travel in the blink of an eye to anywhere where thoughts direct it. If confidence is complete, the projection is then instantaneous. But some people are more 'sophisticated' and argue, based on confidence and imagining, that it's an auxiliary object. Actually, confidence is part of the process of mental projection and, in reality, of any process of creation. For example, once the thought is powerfully focused on a period of time in history where one wishes to project, the energy is modulated to give access to precisely the akashic clichés which are the object of interest."

"And then I feel everything as if I lived during that period of time," I said, repeating what I had learned in order to understand it better.

Actually, I wanted Cezar to give me more details about this aspect and especially to tell me about some of the time travels he had done.

"Of course. In essence, akashic clichés are subtle 'recordings' on a sensitive 'support' which is called akasha in Oriental spirituality. This would be translated as 'ether' in the sense of a subtle endless space. In it, everything which is related to the five levels of universal manifestation is 'recorded.' For the human being, these levels represent perception through the five human senses: smell, taste, sight, touch and hearing. Logically speaking, you understand that if all aspects are 'recorded' in this subtle dimension called akasha, they can later be invoked through the force center at the level of the neck. If you want to see, feel or taste a certain aspect from hundreds, thousands, or even tens of thousands of years, from this planet or from a planet from another constellation, then you can, by activating this chakra, gain immediate access to the respective subtle recordings and realize what happened then. In the beginning, the time projection can be incomplete. This is why it is possible that you access only one or two of the five sensory aspects from the akashic recording, but eventually you can gain perfect control of the five 'tapes' of perceptive information of the akashic clichés.

While I was listening to these explanations, I connected them to several situations of my life when I clearly felt the sensory manifestation of perceptions about the historical sites I had visited. I like these places very much: the ruins, archeological sites and everything which is related to history. I used to visit such places when I had the chance and most of the times I felt a sort of energy wrapping me from all sides and giving me a special feeling. I shared those impressions with Cezar and he confirmed that they were related to an incipient access of those akashic clichés.

"The special experiences you had are related precisely to the akashic experiences of that place when it was 'active.' Depending on the degree of energizing of the subtle force center at the level of the neck, you can more or less precisely re-live those times. If this chakra is strongly activated, you can even see those places again, exactly as they were hundreds or thousands of

years ago, animated with people, streets, situations, and ways of thinking. In this case, you will have accomplished a true time translation.”

“And this installation helps to accomplish a perfect projection in time?” I asked, looking at the cylinder behind me and already feeling the thrill of impatience to try it for myself.

“No, it is only consciousness that can be projected with the help of this installation, but it almost immediately accesses any period of time you want to and it also allows you to ‘switch’ between time zones until you find or find out what you really want. Then, you are like a moving presence in a time zone and the perceptions are extremely complex and intuitive. There is much information which you can gain immediate access to and which comes simultaneously, in a multidimensional manner, if you understand what I mean.”

I didn’t really understand, but I was hoping with all my heart to understand soon though personal experience. My feelings, however, were mixed. I was troubled at the thought that I would not be able to concentrate enough to trigger the process of translation; and I couldn’t be sure that my physical and subtle structure would handle the energy input from the installation.

But, for that moment, I wanted to find out the answer to a question which I couldn’t stop thinking of.

“In my opinion,” I said, “the volume of akashic ‘recordings’ tends to be infinite because the number of possible events is also practically infinite. This means that these ‘recordings’ can only fit into a universe which must also be infinite. I don’t want to look like a philosopher, but now seems the right time for me to understand this intriguing aspect.”

Cezar nodded his head in approval and spoke.

“From this point of view, things are not too complicated. Just think that God is infinite and, if His creation was also infinite, then paradoxes and conception inconveniences would occur. This is why the correct answer is that the universes created by God are finite. The physical universe is finite; the astral universe is finite, even though it is huge in comparison with the physical one; and the causal universe is also finite, even though it is immense in comparison with the astral universe. For example, if you were a drop of water in the Atlantic Ocean, you could say that the whole ocean is billions of times greater in comparison with you. It is virtually infinite, but we know very well, however, that it is actually limited. Based on this analogy, we can say that the three universes of creation are finite even if, for our possibilities of mind perception, they appear to be infinite. The three fundamental universes, however, are included in the total sphere, namely God the Father, and only this sphere is truly infinite, absolute and unlimited.”

“In this case,” I added, “our universe seems to be the smallest. It’s almost unbelievable that, if you think of this ‘smallness’ referred to by scientists, it stretches beyond fifteen billion light years.”

“Yes, it’s immense,” Cezar admitted, “and yet, in spite of its size, which seems gigantic to us, Oriental spirituality somehow comprehends the physical universe as a residue within a bigger

sphere. It seems so small and insignificant in comparison with God's consciousness that it can be compared to a bit of dust thrown somewhere in the atmosphere. This atmosphere would correspond to the astral universe and the causal universe would be the space surrounding this planet. All these universes are contained in the divine universe which is infinite."

I felt my entire being thrilled at the idea of this endless greatness. I then spoke with emotion.

"I am thinking that, in the case of the infinite divine consciousness, we can no longer talk about time travel."

Before answering, Cezar made a short pause, changing his inner state. When he answered, his voice was low and he spoke at a slow pace.

"In this case, you can experience the revelation of eternity which doesn't involve time. Then you exceed normal time integration in which we experience time as present, relate to the past and head for the future. In such a special experience, a state of 'stillness' occurs and time seems to stand still. Actually, in such moments, you experience the revelation of the truly divine dimension of what is called eternity. And because it is beyond time, those who have experienced such a divine state have understood, beyond words, that God is eternal and that eternity is God's essence. I could tell you that this experience is sublime and the divine experience you go through is truly exceptional. I can hardly find words to describe this state. The dilation of the consciousness is then unimaginable and you are only surrounded by divine light."

## The Revelation

Some moments of silence followed. Cezar's force of evoking that reality was so impressive that I felt a sensation of sacredness and purity which moved me deeply. This special and highly spiritual dimension of his experiences were rarely present in his stories. This was undoubtedly due to his extraordinary modesty. Eventually, I dared to go back to our initial discussion and spoke to him shyly.

"Which time projection has impressed you the most?"

I saw him remain still, slightly supporting himself against the pedestal on which I sat and with a look that showed a sublime inner experience.

"It was my first attempt to use the 'time travel machine' in the last days I spent here during the first expedition. Three us remained behind because we were split into working groups and the others had gone back through the tunnel on consecutive days. This method was the result of observations made during the journey we made to get here. We reached the conclusion that the most efficient way to travel was in teams of three or four people."

I knew these details from what Cezar had told me about some elements of his expeditions more than a year before, but he barely mentioned his time travel experiences or anything about the immediate future of Mankind.

"Most human beings are so torn from the complex reality of the universe that they fail to get used to a sensitive subject like time travel. They imagine, due to the false scientific education they received, that time projection is impossible or, in the best case, very difficult to accomplish. If we analyze the situation better, we understand that this strange attitude towards the subject of real time travel is not just the result of ignorance or a lack of open minds but also a reflex action of protection against what might be discovered by finding out the historical truth. And here, I must tell you that great problems might occur. These problems would be so important and would practically cover all of man's areas of activity that they might ravage the entirety of life on this planet. There are many unbelievable lies which have concealed essential truths throughout history. Some of them are very serious."

"I saw some aspects of this kind in the holographic projections in Bucegi," I said as I also knew a bit about this.

"Some events that took place and which I had the chance to observe and feel in detail are so touching that they later created a deep feeling of sadness because they were mystified or misinterpreted for a long time in order to serve completely different interests. For each of my time travels, there is a written report which can only be seen by the President (of Romania), General Obadea, an upper representative of the clergy, and a special commission of four scientists under very strict control. The Americans, who have built the interface for adapting and connecting to the huge installation in the Projection Chamber, also have unlimited access to this information and train their own subjects to perform time travels."

"I suppose the schedule is quite full," I said, quite amazed. "If the time correspondence with our reality is kept, I don't think there is enough time to follow many events, especially if they develop during a longer period of time."

"I realize that your idea about time projections is somewhat mechanical. I repeat that, in such cases, perceptions are simultaneous and knowing the specific aspects of that period is intuitive. It gives an overview. Besides, I've already told you that there is the possibility to 'swing' between akashic clichés. Here, the help of this installation is essential because it was conceived so that it can easily accomplish this 'swing' provided that the mind stays focused on that period in time. The necessary subtle energy is modulated by thought through the great crystal. It's enough to wish to go forwards or backwards in that time segment, and this is done automatically if the mind stays focused. If I were to express myself freely, the process looks like a kind of 'fast forward or backward' through the akashic clichés during a chosen period of time; but, of course, things only seem to be like this. In reality, it's even easier."

"But, what has impressed you so much about that first projection in time with the help of this installation," I asked, with curiosity.

Cezar signaled me to come near the cylinder.

"Before I connected to the crystal sensors, I wasn't sure what the purpose of this device was. I decided to try the installation myself and I therefore connected to it like this."

After he said so, Cezar showed me the upper side of the cylinder which contained a wide metal band with a few crystals encrusted here and there. From that band another thin metal band descended vertically. It was made of the same material but was thicker than the one corresponding to the forehead. It entered the stone floor and small colored crystals were encrusted into it at regular intervals. Cezar explained that, in order to accomplish the projection in time, the back and the spine had to be stuck to that metal band.

“It’s very flexible but at the same time firm when pressed. The installation looks very simple, but the true technology is the structure of the metal which the band is made of and in the specific vibrational frequencies of the crystals. But, I’m absolutely certain that there are other fine aspects which we can’t understand or observe yet. The installation in the Projection Chamber is more complicated, but now I know that it has the same purpose.”

At Cezar’s sign, I sat on the small platform inside the cylinder until my head was under the wide band encrusted with crystals. I saw that it could be inclined with the arm which fixed it in the semi-transparent material of the cylinder. That metal undoubtedly had extraordinary properties because it could be very flexible and also very rigid. As Cezar told me, it all depended on the force with which the hand pressed it.

“It’s an ‘intelligent’ metal and we are still far from uncovering all of its mysteries,” he said.  
“The interaction with the human aura is amazing.”

Indeed, even if the metal band with crystals didn’t touch my forehead and my back was not placed against the other metal band, I still felt a clear, inexplicable and continuous thrill in my body from head to toe. I contained my emotions as much as I could and asked Cezar to keep telling me about it.

“I understood quite fast the logic of the positions of the crystals and that the way the ‘machine’ worked was not at all complicated once you were connected to it. I realized that the important aspect was the force of localization of the mind. After I sat in the position you have now and intuitively connected to the installation, I remained for some time in a state of complete relaxation in order to understand the nature of the inner energy activation. I then realized that the installation targeted the chakra at the level of the neck and started to feel the first strange impulses of change in the surrounding reality. It was as if I had the tendency to ‘slip’ and then come back to being aware of my position and physical integration in this underground chamber.

I started to see random images from my childhood when I was at the base in B.... I was somewhat amazed, but I quickly understood that these were reflex pulses of my subconscious amplified by the deep state of physical and mental relaxation I was in. What gave me the answer regarding the purpose of the installation was the fact that I was there again during those times of my life and could see myself and act as if I was present there with my body and soul up to the smallest detail. It was as if I had suddenly entered a room where that part of my life was put into a stage completely different from what I lived in the present. When I manifested my will, I came back to the present and was perfectly aware of my body in this room. Of course, I was perfectly aware of my identity and my purpose during the time projection as well. I knew very well where I belonged in space and time; but at the same time, I felt everything around me

and felt that period in the past as if I was living it right then.”

I was fascinated by what he said.

“This is when you realized that this is the true purpose of the ‘machine,’ isn’t it?”

“Yes, I realized this device can easily project me in time. I immediately knew that I could access a huge amount of true knowledge of the history. Of course, I immediately realized the formidable potential that might come with observing the future. But this side of knowledge is very sensitive and can cause much trouble if utmost secrecy is not kept.”

I knew that aspect was probably the most sensitive as Cezar had told me after his return from the first expedition. Then, like now, he asked me not to reveal anything about what he saw in the future. He confirmed that he had made many projections into this dimension, from those relatively close to those very far away, and that the destiny of Mankind, especially in the next couple of years, will truly be troubling. In particular, he told me about some of the most important aspects that will mark the development of future events, but he very much insisted that I was not to reveal anything about this. I can, however, note that the dramatic events will combine in an amazing way with events of such a surprising nature that many people will not be able to face them properly. Cezar specified that the interdiction to publish these aspects is mainly based on psychological reasons although many tend to ridicule this problem. He told me that, at the level of the subconscious, the human being is profoundly determined by certain information, especially if it is puzzling in nature, and this might influence their free will. The choices of human beings must occur naturally, from their own relation and understanding of things and without so-called ‘prophetic’ influences which, in some cases, can even lead to mass psychosis. Furthermore, the perception is very different from one person to another. What impresses one person can be a mockery for another. Cezar specified that, unfortunately, most of Mankind’s immediate destiny is determined by our lack of unity and by an incredible opaqueness in the perception of what is good, positive and worthy.

“Most of the time, this attitude degenerates into an endless stupidity,” he explained. “The ones who are in error, dogmatic and aberrant in their opinions, who mock many aspects of common sense or of a profoundly spiritual nature which could transform many things into good, don’t even open dialogue. In a way, they imagine that they are alone and the only ones who can do anything. In reality, they can’t do anything from a practical point of view, but they still pretend to be the only ones who know the truth.”

Puzzled by this ungrateful situation, I asked Cezar, “Okay, but why don’t all forces unite to change the balance from evil to good?”

“Don’t forget that evil can never be united with good. It’s always been this way. The evil will run from the good and this is why the unity you were talking about cannot be accomplished.

You can only accomplish the union between good and good because people who are beneficially oriented ‘speak the same language.’ The union can only truly be accomplished between those persons who have affinities such that they are mentally, emotionally and spiritually close to each other. For example, you can’t have a friend who is very evil if you are

very good because that friendship can't last. Where there's no affinity, there can be no unity, brotherhood or sympathy."

I thought bitterly about the profoundly mistaken way in which many persons in our country act, wishing for division instead of unity. I shared my feelings with Cezar.

"Division is an essential element when separation is wanted. The principle 'divide and conquer' is unfortunately still in fashion in our country. This system of division, treachery and fooling is often practiced. Almost none of the factors of responsibility still have integrity and this is why a climate of insecurity was created in which people, instead of thinking of good, think how to do evil. Acting this way, they cannot be united with the others because unity implies a certain sympathy and openness in the desire to do good together. This is why I'm telling you that people must understand for themselves, on a profound and spiritual basis, the extraordinary force of unity and positive action. Then, the balance of destiny can be inclined towards the good. Otherwise, it will involve a deep suffering."

After these clarifications, I realized that I understood why things must be said at the right time and some things mustn't be said at all. People are very sensitive to certain thought forms, especially with the current decadent orientation. These might be interpreted in an unfortunate manner and then greatly amplified, thus generating more harm than good.

## The First Projection

"Unlike the future, the past is very clear and, with few exceptions, cannot be changed," Cezar continued.

"So, after I understood the nature of the device and guessed its principle of functioning, I suddenly felt a live urge to project into the past, two thousand years ago, in order to witness the life of Jesus. It was a very powerful inner impulse, probably dictated to a great extent by the Christian influence of the collective subconscious to which the troubling images I saw many times in the Projection Chamber contributed. I am talking about the images of His crucifixion."

I trembled at the thought that somebody had actually seen Jesus's life or moments of His life, not only in holographic images but actually as part of the environment of events from long ago.

"It wasn't really easy," Cezar continued while his attitude turned serious and even a bit sad. "That time zone is very special. I returned to that period several times during two years, but the first projection was the most special. Once I focused my mind on that period, I felt a very powerful energy input in my spine and understood that the action of the crystal had been triggered. The passing was very sudden and I noticed it first of all due to the live colors and sounds I perceived in the landscape surrounding me."

"I was on a hill, near a path which was obviously not frequently used. Actually, there were many such paths crossing, but they could hardly be distinguished because of the poor and sun-burnt vegetation. The soil was clay-like and reddish with a lot of gravel. There were no trees, only clusters of bushes here and there. It's interesting that in such projections, everything is

perceived somehow from above, as if you stood on a podium which is several meters high. Sometimes the perception comes closer to the ground and several times I was between men, seeing and hearing them talk and observing their behavior. But, in general, you are like an invisible and mysterious presence which ‘witnesses’ the events from a height of three or maybe four meters. The travel is done instantaneously by simply manifesting your will. A bit farther on my left, after a hillock, I saw a few people sitting on a large cloth and involved, very preoccupied. I wanted to be there and I was immediately above them.

“In other circumstances, I saw that I could move even slower as if I flew over the landscape. It all depended on my thoughts and on my power to focus them. If the participation was not intense, there was the tendency to slip out of that akashic cliché. The atmosphere seemed to become dark and lost a lot of the brightness as the environment became somewhat diffused until it completely disappeared. My consciousness came back to the present time, but this return felt more like a ‘tearing’ from the time zone which was accessed. In general, when returning to the present, you feel that you’re closer to yourself, but I am especially referring to the objects around you and the personal memories of your existence.

“I am telling you this because, when I came near that group of people, I clearly ‘lived’ that sensation of losing focus. You’ll have the chance to see that sensations are somehow different than those of daily life. Perceptions are wider and simultaneous. For example, even from the first moments of the projection, I felt the ‘atmosphere’ of the place. I knew very well where I was and in what period of time; and especially, I emphatically knew who some of the people I saw were. Time projections aren’t random, and they always lead you to the place in space and time which is nearest to the intention of your thought. This observation refers both to people and places. When you follow the events, it’s like a process of knowledge which looks like being present in those times or places and taking part in those actions or events. The sensations are live and clear, but at the same time you feel that you are not involved in what you perceive.

In order to give you a better image of these things, I’ll tell you that they happen in about the same way as if you were in a cinema and saw a movie you like very much. However, the time projection is much more than that. You feel more than a simple spectator no matter how attracted that spectator is to the movie. You can perceive the nuances of people’s souls, you can see the results of their intrigues, and all of this is, I repeat, a kind of global perception you live every second. Of course, this knowledge can sometimes be partial or even vague. You might not see the clichés or hear all of the sounds. It’s possible that you won’t understand the source of certain events or are simply confronted with time blockages when you can’t access certain akashic clichés. However, this ‘time travel machine’ helps a lot with the almost perfect perception of the akashic clichés.”

“Have you ever been confronted with such situations?” I asked.

“Of course, many times. The first time when I understood what a time blockage was occurred during the projection I’m telling you about. First, there’s that sensation of a darkening of the time cliché; then everything disappears suddenly and only a perfectly black background remains. Then, the consciousness comes back to the present. Anytime you try to access that time zone, you’ll hit the same barrier which seems impossible to overcome.”

"It's similar to the situation of the data you wanted to obtain concerning the builders of this tunnel," I said.

"Exactly. Their knowledge is so advanced that they could block, in a mysterious way, the access to that information of the akashic clichés. The greater problem is: why did they bother to do this? It's an important aspect which has unfortunately remained a mystery so far."

I felt warmer and warmer sitting on the platform of the installation. Even if I wasn't connected to it, I seemed surrounded by an unseen penetrating force. I had the feeling that my neck was swallowing and felt a strange weakness in my feet. Getting up from that place and sitting on the pedestal, I asked Cezar to go on telling me about his amazing experience during that time travel.

## The Time Lesson

"It was a group of about fifteen people who were talking about a very important subject; however, one of them seemed to have an unquestionable authority because he spoke more often than all of the others and they listened to him with great concentration. Through a kind of intuitive empathy, I knew that was Jesus. This knowledge occurs spontaneously, as if it were natural. But, what is more amazing is that I could understand what they said and the idea of the phrases they uttered — as if it were a telepathic transmission — but not necessarily the words.

When I realized this, I was very happy because I had direct access to Jesus's words and to His real teachings for his followers. Many of these teachings were hidden for a long time or changed according to certain interests which had nothing to do with spirituality."

"I've also done some research about this because I was curious to know more about some unorthodox opinions about those times," I said. "In Elinor's library, I found some pertinent works which are strictly based on some scrolls containing Christian texts which are considered apocryphal by the Church. I have to tell you that, in spite of my initial reservations, I had to notice the correctness of the analysis and scientific observations made. I've reached the conclusion that some facts and pieces of evidence from that period of time should by no means be ignored."

"And I can assure you that you're right because I followed several of the events that took place during those times as a subtle witness," said Cezar. "It's completely different than reading the texts that describe those times and the canonical Gospels only cover a small part of what happened. The feeling I had was overwhelming and often dramatic. I'm telling you with complete honesty that I've never felt such an emotional load. Everything vibrated in the air and was full of a feeling of a happiness which is completely different from that of the physical worlds. People seemed to experience a new dimension of their existence. They were in a kind of 'drunken' state of mind. Many of Christ's followers, I can tell you now in anticipation, were so transfigured and interiorized that I often saw them cry without reason; but at the same time, smiling in happiness. It was utterly amazing. That state was also transmitted to me and was greatly amplified in Jesus's presence. The crowds that followed him were not large because the population was also reduced; but when they listened to Him, those persons were completely transposed to a state of emotion and love that I've rarely met. I also had the impression that, in those times, the area seemed utterly purified and somehow 'raised' from a subtle point of view.

It's very difficult to express in words, but the general idea is that something truly divine was happening there. And those people, even if they were of a modest social condition,

experienced truly sublime moments. I noticed several times that they were also amazed by the frenzy of their inner state and were wondering if others felt the same way. I also saw persons with higher social ranks whose material wealth could be seen by the clothes they were wearing and by the servants accompanying them. Usually, these persons stayed a bit more withdrawn, but they also experienced a deep piousness; and in those moments, gave up pride or disdain.

Silent and interiorized, they listened to Jesus with a look full of nostalgia and even an inner regret. An inner spiritual transformation probably took place in some of those persons so that their lives changed.”

“But how did Jesus talk to the people?” I asked emotionally as a result of what I heard. “How did He behave? Was He in the middle of the crowd?”

“I saw Him speaking in the crowd, but He usually preferred to stay in front of the people and to see everybody, especially when there were many persons present. The impression was overwhelming. I’ve never seen anything similar. What the Bible relates is only a pale image of the way He manifested. As far as I know, His attitude was never described nor was the phenomenal radiation He spread over people. Of course, these are subtle aspects of nuances, and it’s clear that the accent was placed on the succession of facts which was also synthesized; but I can tell you that those moments were truly impressive.

“As a person, Jesus wasn’t tall. I don’t think He was higher than 1.70 meters and this is why, many times, He wasn’t visible in the crowd. You’ve also had the chance to convince yourself about this when you saw the holographic recordings in the Projection Chamber. Like all other modest people, He wore a very long shirt down to His ankles, made of a rather rough cloth. It was open up to the chest and sometimes it was tied around the waist with a girdle made of the same material. The sleeves were very large and a bit above the wrists. Underneath, He sometimes wore another shirt which was thinner and white, but He often gave it up. I saw His bare chest and His dark brown hair falling over His shoulders and skin. I was amazed to see that He wore a beard, but almost all men wore beards during those times. From some time projections I made during the same period of time, however, I noticed that His beard had different sizes and I understood that, from time to time, He shaved.”

“Yes, I’ve also noticed that He didn’t really look like the representations of Christ from our churches,” I said, indirectly referring to the holographic projections I saw two years before.

“There’s practically no similarity of physiognomy between the statues or icons of Christ and the reality. I couldn’t identify any similarity except that His body wasn’t very vigorous but rather thin. If I had taken as a sole point of reference the icons of Christ I have seen, I wouldn’t have been able to identify Him between the other people because His characteristics were different than the ones displayed in icons. For example, His nose was wider towards the nostrils. You could immediately notice the high forehead and the well shaped eyebrows. But, most impressive were His eyes. I can say that they were the extraordinary magnet of His being for everyone who came closer to talk to Him. He had such a deep look and such a lively expression in His eyes that, almost with no exceptions, those who got in front of Him to talk to Him were so emotionally moved that they often started to cry with no apparent reason. In such cases, however, I noticed that He didn’t make them stand up from where they lowered

themselves to cry but waited patiently and seriously for them to recover. And when they got up, He radiated such goodness that very few said anything else. Most of them left with a look of happiness and contentment that exceeded by far any other problems.

"He spoke rarely but in a very condensed fashion that was full of substance. I perceived the meaning of His words intuitively as if I were among the others who knew the language, and I truly heard some of the parables in the Gospels. But, they were not told with the same continuity which is presented in the texts because He was often asked questions while He spoke and there was a general bustle around Him. Many people came and went. There were many small children and domestic animals around because many of those who accompanied Him for longer periods of time also took their goats or sheep with them. In the beginning, there was a certain to and fro movement around, but I noticed that, as time passed, those around Him who were close to Him started to organize better. It's true that they did this in a somewhat rudimentary manner, but there was more order.

"Between others, I witnessed the parable of the sower. Actually, Jesus spoke more about it and even in two stages. Do you want me to tell you by what circumstances He was inspired to tell this parable?"

I nodded my head quickly and was all ears.

"A woman, who I suppose was noble, had come to Him. She complained that one of her sons, taking advantage of his status at the royal court, did many evil deeds and the poor woman suffered because of this almost all the time. Only her daughter helped her and stayed beside her, but she wasn't a believer. The woman couldn't understand where she did wrong because she regularly visited the temple, brought sacrifices and prayed for her sons, but they led very disordered lives. I saw Jesus look at that woman silently for a long time. Then He asked her if she had come with any of her sons or at least with her daughter. The woman had come alone without telling anyone. Then, Jesus started to give her advice, telling her that her prayers were more valuable than the violent fights she had almost daily in her family and that it was better to stop them. The woman looked at Him troubled because she hadn't mentioned anything about this and then started to cry, understanding that the person in front of her was much more than she had imagined. Afterwards, she made a sign and a servant came and brought a sack of flour and one with food, as a gift from her. I believe that was the moment of divine inspiration which triggered in Jesus the impulse to tell the parable of the sower. First, I saw Him looking at the sack of flour and then, judging by the way He looked and got ready to talk, I understood that He already knew the course of the story. He started telling the parable, but soon a group of Roman soldiers on horseback came. I realized that Jesus knew their leader. They withdrew from the crowd to talk and I saw that the Roman showed Him some papers with a seal. Because it was already dusk, the people started to spread and didn't wait for Jesus to return and continue the parable. Only long afterwards, I think two or three weeks later and in a completely different place, when only those close to Him and a few other persons were present, was He reminded of that parable which He had begun and was asked to continue. Jesus said that He knew very well what He wanted to say, and it was not for the many but for the few. He added that the fact that people scattered without waiting for Him to return and continue the story had deprived them of its hidden but precious content. In a way, He underlined that what happened then was just like what He was about to say in His parable. Nobody spoke in those moments and His presence,

standing like that, was so majestic and dignified that I saw that everyone present had bowed their heads, looking at the ground. I noticed this extraordinary effect several times when Jesus spoke to the people and especially during His memorable preaching on the stairs of the huge temple after his so-called entrance into Jerusalem. Actually, things were more complicated back then. His entrance to the town took place in four days because many events which are not described in the Bible took place. I will not, however, insist upon this. Some of these aspects are delicate. What I'm trying to tell you is that, at a certain time, favorable circumstances were created and a group of people asked Him to talk about what happens after death. In those moments, Jesus was descending the steps of the temple. He was accompanied by two young women and four of his main disciples. I saw Him stop and turn a bit to the right where several persons stood. Then, a few bizarre things happened."

After he said this, Cezar stopped, thinking and surely rewinding the film of those epochal events in his mind. I was extremely impatient as I dared to ask him what happened and how things evolved.

"This section of the events is not described nor remembered in any text," he said. "It seems that a strange 'forgetting' of time has covered those who were present there and then. I couldn't find out too much either and for a very strange reason which I'm going to tell you. As I saw the scene, a bit from above, I was somewhat on Jesus's left. I saw Him suddenly look to the right towards a small group of people while He was very attentive and concentrating. Out of that group, a strange person cam out. It was a man who seemed to have blond hair and had a very negligent aspect. He looked very emotional and unsure of himself. He sat a bit inclined on his back and with his right hand under his long shirt which covered his legs. I remember that this was the first detail that drew my attention because all others were wearing shirts down to their ankles. I noticed that the man was agitated and always looked to his sides. Jesus made a few steps towards him and told him a few words which also left me astonished. He told the man that 'he hadn't chosen the right time to do what he wanted to do' and that 'those who sent him would understand.' He then added something amazing by telling him he had to return immediately where he came from because there was a malfunction and he was in great danger. The man looked Him in the eyes for a few moments; then suddenly seemed to soften and had convulsions. In a low voice, they exchanged a few words which I couldn't hear.

"Immediately afterwards, He withdrew among the people and then two things happened simultaneously which I still can't explain. A short, threatening and very powerful roar was heard over all the settlement; and almost immediately, many people started gathering in front of the temple at the base of the stairs, asking insistently for Jesus to talk to them. I moved instantaneously as I was very curious to see who that man was who was so different from the others and who had behaved so strangely and to whom Jesus had given so much attention.

"Although localizing any point in space or any person was normally done immediately upon the manifestation of my will, I didn't manage to move at all. I remained in my place as if there was nowhere for me to project. I 'rewinded' the akashic cliché a bit, but I couldn't identify that person. Nothing like that had never happened to me before. It was as if that man disappeared."

"Do you have any idea what this could mean?" I asked with curiosity.

"There are some assumptions, but I would rather not share them yet. They belong to an area which can be understood by men only with great difficulty."

I insisted, however, and Cezar eventually told me what it was about but asked me not to write about it. He had made some connections and had done some research in this direction and while he was almost sure of his conclusion it was so shattering that I was stunned and didn't know what to say. Eventually, I got back to his initial story.

"You didn't tell me what the first 'impact' was when you accomplished your first projection. You know, on that hill slope where Jesus spoke to some of His disciples."

"You're right, but I wanted to give you an overview of the situation first as well as some concrete facts. There is too much to tell you and this is why I'll only specify some aspects. Even in the reports I made, I made a synthetic presentation because it's practically impossible to underline every element, nuance and experience occurring in these time projections which have a very complex content."

"Shortly after I discovered the use of this installation and after the American scientists started to 'get used to it' at a diplomatic level, it had been decided that the Vatican should be contacted and should see the reports but only the ones concerning the life of Jesus. I considered this an able and at the same time surprising move, especially since it came at the proposal and even insistence of the Americans. But I soon realized it wasn't a decision made as an act of ethics and Christian morality but was done to apply a sort of faint diplomatic pressure on the Papacy through some big surprises mentioned in these reports. I will also share some of them with you, but it's better to keep others a secret."

"Of course, we also assumed that the Vatican might fully ignore that information because there was practically no concrete evidence but only some written reports. But, the Americans mentioned that it might be decided to admit two or three cardinals as witnesses to the device and the underground ensemble in Bucegi which the Pope had already been informed about. As far as I know, there were some questions and delicate arguments based upon the true interests lying under this insistence to present the unknown aspects of Christianity to the papacy, but this is already a part of the diplomatic and political subtleties which I don't want to go into right now."

Our surprise was that the Vatican answered quickly through a special courier that they had known about these aspects for many years. I later found out that some of the American secret services were also familiar with the source of those revelations, but the subject has continued to remain a relative mystery throughout time even though there have been some echoes in the press as well. The Vatican's honesty has given a slightly ironic response to the attitude of the Americans because they even offered to present a summary recording of Jesus' life as a means of verification of my reports. Some representatives of the Vatican were sent for discussions.

From our side, General Obadea was appointed together with one of the scientists who is a part of the special research commission concerning the Bucegi underground ensemble. Upon their return, the General confessed to me that he actually saw the recording of the most important aspects of the life of Jesus and his spiritual mission and that these were identical, in the common points, with my reports. Of course, neither those recordings nor I could present all the life of

Christ. For example, I was especially concentrating on the last part that concerned His actual spiritual mission which lasted slightly over three years as the Christian texts mention. In reality, this period lasted three years and a half, almost four years. But, the Vatican had records of the life of Christ from His childhood, adolescence and youth, exactly those years about which we don't seem to know anything about His life. These are related aspects, however, which I don't want to talk about right now; but it is certain that the Vatican also holds a true mine of esoteric information which, for obvious reasons, they don't wish to publish."

Cezar stopped for a few moments to bring two tonic drinks from our food supplies. I remained silent and thought about the many implications that knowledge of this information would have on the modern world. I was also stunned at what Cezar told me and I realized that, in reality, I had been living in a cobweb of misinformation and alteration of the truth.

"But, this is only a small part of the total information I gathered during my projections into the history of this planet. You'd be truly stunned to find out the truth about the transformations which have taken place in time."

"But, I saw some of them in the Projection Chamber two years ago," I said, puzzled.

"Well, you still might have great surprises. I'm talking about a particularization of the akashic clichés. The holographic images from the Projection Chamber show us, as is only natural, an overview of the evolution of the history of Earth and man. For example, you've seen the geological transformations that have taken place on this planet and especially where we, as intelligent human beings, came from. But I am now referring to precise moments in history, dramatic moments in the evolution of Mankind, successions of dynasties, and enigmas that have laid a veil of mystery over many historical realities. Practically speaking, this area is almost inexhaustible. But, let's go back to what I was telling you because we don't have much time left and we'll have to get going soon."

I nodded in approval, hoping that I would get the chance to have, at a certain point in my life, that mysterious knowledge of the past and future of humanity. I was thus hoping to have the chance and ability to accomplish time projections with the help of that amazing machine.

"When I accomplished my first time projection and saw that group of people talking, I went to them. I told you I knew exactly who Jesus was, but what I didn't get to tell you was that there were also three women among the men who sat there. One of them sat right next to Christ; and I can tell you that, in that moment, I knew exactly who she was. I know that this is a very controversial subject and I'm sure that the records at the Vatican, together with this time travel device we used, would cause a massive earthquake in the Christian world. Things were presented in a wrong way, consciously, from the very beginning and most of the written evidence has been destroyed even though some of the small remainder has been discovered recently. The historical truth is completely different, at least from this point of view. Unfortunately, this is a fundamental direction which, once changed, couldn't be changed again without causing great damage to the Christian church. I was curious to see for myself when things were decided in this respect. I'm referring to a certain essential truth of the life of Jesus which few know and fewer can prove with hard evidence. That event happened shortly after

the crucifixion of Christ which you also saw in the holographic projections."

I remembered those shattering moments with a thrill. The almost unbelievable images were awfully realistic; and I must admit that they are almost the only ones, as far as I know, which were presented almost fully and correctly in the authentic Christian texts. It's true that their description is a bit sensationalized or polished, but all in all, they present the historical truth.

I've also noticed discrepancies as well as omissions, but I believe these are relatively meaningless compared with the main element, namely the crucifixion of Christ. For example, He was not helped by anyone to carry the wooden log on His back up to the hill where many people were crucified. There was an attempt to do so. A woman and a man tried to help Christ, at the base of the slope, but they were brutally sent away.

Furthermore, in the beginning, there weren't many people on the way to His crucifixion. It's true that they tried to kill Christ and here the intervention of the Roman soldiers was commendable. The madness of the crowd, however, truly started only after one of the soldiers was almost killed by a rock that struck him in the head. The movement forward was then blocked and the crowd started to make a fuss. The situation suddenly became tense and, as Cezar told me when he described the moments from the temple in Jerusalem, I saw people gathering quickly on both sides of the road.

In a few minutes, there was an indescribable helter-skelter. There was a lot of dust and the images then showed Christ falling on His knees with His head down, brought down by the weight of the wooden log He was carrying on His shoulders. At the same time, several soldiers on horseback arrived and reestablished order to a certain degree. The crowd was covered with an unexplainable wave of anger. Those who stood on both sides of the road were throwing stones and many other objects, both at Jesus and at the soldiers. Many men were then beaten and wounded.

Only after the actual crucifixion, which I didn't see in the holographic images, did things start to settle down slightly. The holographic projection was a synthesis and showed only the body of Christ, already crucified, and then emphasized the half hour period after the crucifixion, maybe even longer, because I noticed it was already night. But, this is a very occulted aspect from that period because, as far as I know, there is no account, not even an approximate one, about the events that followed. In general, texts have only described facts and characters — many of whom do not coincide exactly with the ones mentioned in the Gospels — but not other very important phenomena that took place in that short time interval. I later reached the only viable conclusion: namely, that they have been removed from the collective memory and from written accounts because there was no correspondence with anything familiar and they puzzled people so much that they preferred to forget those amazing events. But, I saw clearly everything that happened in amazingly realistic holographic images. And I must admit that the phenomena that happened in those moments were truly frightening and would have shaken the conceptions and knowledge of our current society.

At first, after seeing those images, I was forbidden to write about them. While I was watching the projection, Cezar explained to me, for each point, what I was allowed to write in the book and what I shouldn't write. There were delicate aspects for that time that were political as well

as ideological or religious in nature. Conditions were not favorable for certain revelations because the general situation proved unstable at the level of diplomatic relations between the United States and Romania. Now, however, there are new premises which make possible certain revelations of this so-called "secret background."

Even if many people might consider them absurd and unreal, I had the chance to see those amazing holographic images for myself and I was astonished. The images had a special emotional load and at the same time were very clear which contributed to the drama of the situation and increased my capacity to empathize with the situation. The projections showed the dusk shortly after Jesus was removed from the cross. Then, something almost magical happened. I saw very dark clouds gather quickly in the sky and concentrate above the hill, descending very low and only a few dozen meters above the heads of the people still present there. I also saw threatening lightning coming from those violent clouds and it created apocalyptic images as I saw the terrified faces of the people who screamed with fear but who couldn't leave the hill top even though they were desperately trying to do so. They seemed to spin in circles amongst each other without being able to understand what was going on. In the other areas of the sky, I also saw lightning and threatening storm clouds that were higher than the others.

I then saw the signs of a terrible earthquake and I understood why those human beings were running with no apparent purpose, being caught by panic. Some crosses collapsed on the ground together with the crucified men; and on the opposite side, a massive landslide occurred which practically tore the small hill from a third of its base, making it look like a straight wall.

I've also witnessed sequences which have left me breathless. In the darkness caused by the earthquake, slowly coming out of the violet clouds, two giant disks appeared in the sky. Their edges were marked by some sort of intermittent signalling lights which were orange and blue in color. Those lights seemed to go round those giant disks. A few seconds afterwards, over the hill and above the nearby town, huge cones of intense light were projected at certain intervals and lit everything underneath them up to the smallest detail. One of the disks remained above the hill while the other headed slowly for the town. At first, I saw how the men remained paralyzed, looking up to the two apparitions. They then started screaming; and judging by the looks on their faces and the fact that they were covering their ears with their hands, I assumed that the two disks were probably emitting terrible sounds that coincided with the projection of the giant cones of light.

Those images truly seemed taken out of a nightmare and have stayed very clear in my memory. Countless speculations might result from this, but I think they're useless. I saw things exactly as they happened and they can't be ignored. Later, while talking to Cezar about this subject after our return from the expedition, he revealed to me that he had many chances to persuade himself during his time projections that such apparitions in the sky occurred quite often, especially in ancient times. It's just a question of mentality and maturity of thinking that is required to understand the structure of life in the universe in order to correctly assimilate such historical events.

I recovered quickly from the memories which had flooded my mind and asked Cezar, very

interested, to tell me what was that ultra secret element in Jesus's life that wasn't presented by the Christian church.

"I've witnessed the official meeting of what could, at that time, mean the management of the emerging Christian church. Out of everything that happened at that council, which lasted for several days, it's only worth telling you that the competition between those who voted for the restrictive view of women and even for blaming them and those who wanted to keep traditions was quite tight. As usual, it was a process of manipulation. I saw almost in detail the important years of Jesus's spiritual mission, and I can tell you that he never preached about women in the manner that the Christian church does today — on the contrary."

I noticed that Cezar was very serious and at the same time very determined.

"When I first saw Jesus among His disciples on that hill, one of the three women was near Him. She had a special personality and glow. She was the youngest and most beautiful of them. I intuitively knew that she was the one called Mary Magdalene in the Gospels. And at the same time, I've realized that among the subtle threads of causal links, there was a very powerful connection between her and Christ. I've also perceived the fact that some of the disciples were not completely in agreement with that relationship because they somehow felt left aside. Only two of them didn't share that opinion which undoubtedly came from a vain perception of reality. From other projections or akashic 'rewinds,' I've had the chance to find out that Jesus and Mary Magdalene were together almost all the time. Only when Christ spoke to the crowds or to people in private were they not together. But, in the evening, I often saw them withdraw alone, just the two of them. Usually, she was the first to receive the initiation from Him and I was amazed to see that both the disciples and many of His followers practiced certain methods of purification and preservation of body health, especially on river shores where they had water at their disposal. I often saw Mary Magdalene guiding the people in these simple methods and many came to her to ask for her help when Jesus was busy with others. I know these are radical aspects which seriously contradict what the Christian church maintains, but nevertheless, they must be supported bravely because they represent the pure historical truth."

Even if I was astonished with what Cezar told me, I was at the same time happy that the truth had not led to rejection in my mind. On the contrary, I felt a sort of a release and inner freedom at the thought that man's soul is thus made whole again. On the other hand, I was aware that, nowadays, this truth has only a slight chance to be accepted and understood accordingly. The ditches of threats, punishments and damnation have been dug too deeply in people's minds during this current period of time. Nevertheless, the personal choice is essential, and therefore it is fundamental for the truth to be known entirely. Correct judgement, spiritual common sense and pure faith are, in my opinion, virtues that can help modern man a lot in making pertinent choices so as not to be stopped by the difficult obstacles of fanaticism or conceptual thick-headedness.

"When I was projected near that group, Jesus slowly raised His eyes towards me, looking up," Cezar continued. "Of course, it was just my consciousness, but He felt my subtle presence and reacted accordingly. Even though He continued to speak to the others, I heard His voice in my mind at the same time clearly telling me it was very good that I was there and that my future

investigations would create a complex chain of successive causalities that would greatly help those who would have the power to understand. Even for me, that was an extraordinary experience. The only moment I couldn't grasp in my time projections during that period was that of the 'Transfiguration.' It was the same kind of time blocking which I have spoken about before but couldn't overcome."

Cezar suddenly fell silent. I felt that, even though there was still much to be told, he preferred not to tell me any more at this time. I knew that a certain step by step approach was always necessary in order to make possible the correct assimilation of the elements of the story. Besides, the moment of our departure was close and we had not slept. We were tired, but I still wanted very much to try for myself the sensation of time travel and connect to the mysterious installation.

I saw Cezar smiling slightly.

"I told you I was going to propose this very special experience to you. In your current condition, however, it's possible that you won't accomplish it. Let's see — it's only up to you," he added, pointing me to sit down on the platform of the cylinder.

## The Leap in Time

I got up nervously and headed for the cylinder. Strangely, now that I knew what I was about to do, my movements were slower and my heart was pounding quickly. I couldn't even speak.

My teeth clenched and an overwhelming cloud of energy seemed to float over my head. I sat with difficulty on the narrow platform and Cezar came near me to adjust the metal band with encrusted crystals on my forehead. He realized very well that I was very nervous and even a bit frightened, but he didn't say anything. I was trying to control and adjust my breath, concentrating on the inspired and expired air and imagining how it came in and out of the body, through the spine and out the top of my head.

In the room, there was the silence of a tomb and I could only hear my breath which, in the beginning, became relatively agitated and then more and more relaxed. I congratulated myself in my mind for having begun to practice the Tibetan techniques from the parchment given to me by the goddess Machandi. They proved to be very useful during those moments.

Understanding that I was more relaxed, Cezar slowly approached the metal band on my forehead and adjusted it to the height of my head. I only had the chance to think that it was like a tiara when I suddenly and clearly felt that my whole body was wrapped in a wave of very pleasant but intense energy. I had the certain sensation that the intensity of the surrounding light decreased and the shape of things became somewhat foggy. The middle of my forehead started to get hotter while my neck was swallowing and preventing me from breathing. I suddenly became sweaty and started to tremble because of the effort I was making to resist. Cezar then removed the metal band from my head.

"The energy influx might be too strong for you," he justified himself. "You need to relax."

I didn't say anything, but right before removing the 'tiara' from my head, I felt a sort of relief, a more normal energy flow. This was the reason why I asked Cezar, when I fully recovered after a couple of minutes, to try the experience again. He once again placed the crystal band on my forehead, and I felt that specific wave of pleasant energy invading my body again. It was followed by the strange perception of less intense light in the chamber, but this time I could breathe. Although breathing was a bit difficult, I could nevertheless breathe. The area on the middle of my forehead, however, was where one of the crystals touched my skin and was almost burning me. Even so, I was determined to stand that pain in order to continue the experience.

I couldn't think of anything because of the sensation of discomfort from my neck and the heat I felt on my forehead. Apart from this, I started to feel a bit worried when a sensation of nausea became more and more prominent and I couldn't handle it. For a moment, I was struck with panic; but thinking that Cezar was near me and could intervene whenever necessary, I managed to control myself. As I was thinking about this, he removed the band from my head again. He was looking at me somewhat amused and didn't say anything. I described the symptoms and he estimated that they were within the normal limits even if they were unpleasant.

"The only disadvantage is that you might not be able to experience the time projection now," he said.

I had to admit he was right. Although I suspected it wouldn't be that way, I did not decide to quit either. This time, we waited a bit longer for me to relax. After almost fifteen minutes, I decided to try again. I went through the same steps and sensations, but now I could breathe more freely and the sensation of nausea was just vague instead of alarming. I could not concentrate, however, and was more preoccupied with maintaining a relative state of inner balance and hoped that those unpleasant sensations would disappear. After a few minutes of agitation, I was strongly determined to abandon myself to the energy input from the huge crystal no matter the risks. I realized that, if I went on resisting like that, it was most probable that I wouldn't have obtained any result. I therefore closed my eyes and concentrated all of my attention to the top of my head.

A strange phenomenon then occurred. Suddenly, the environment turned black but yet lit. I do not know very well how to describe that state, but the clear sensation was that the utter darkness I was in was at the same time full of light. I could say it was a sort of clear darkness. Then, I immediately had the feeling that I was falling through a chute but upwards, not downwards.

Although I was aware of all these states, I still knew that my thoughts were different, more complex, and heading for many directions at the same time. While I was preoccupied with those observations and sensations, I heard more and more clearly, coming from far away, a strange feminine voice which sounded very familiar. My heart started beating quickly as the darkness slowly faded and let me see the inside of the cave in Tibet where I had been a year before. I saw myself when Machandi was touching my neck and forehead and felt even more strongly the emotion and ineffable state I was in during those moments. My forehead, however, seemed to be on fire so my attention diminished and was oriented to the place where I felt pain.

I then observed a fluctuation of the image, like a sort of jamming, which was followed by its total disappearance. I opened my eyes somewhat confused.

I was still there in the Occult Chamber as Cezar looked at me with curiosity in the light surrounding us which was very faint. I tried to get a grip of myself and give a certain coherence to my first time travel experience. I was sure that the device had taken and modulated in time the strongest impression from my subconscious, projecting me to a year ago in that location in Tibet. It was all so alive and clear and even richer in experiences and perceptions than in the actual physical experience!

I closed my eyes again, this time trying to project to a time of my own choice. I was desperately seeking out such a marker in my mind and trying to find out what would interest me most of all. I then noticed that the back space in front of my eyes was “trembling” or, better said, made waves; and in certain regions, I saw small glimpses of images which later disappeared in fractions of a second. I felt my forehead become hotter and hotter and, out of desperation, I chose, out of millions of possibilities, to project to the time when the secret tunnel leading from the Great Pyramid to the Occult Chamber was built. The time projection was immediate but very rough, like a clash. I saw blinding lights in a triangular space, just like the tunnel we saw in the holographic images displayed by Aiden’s computer. There was a complicated device emitting a laser ray or a different kind of ray which was blue-colored and was cutting the “rock” and the ground layers with high precision. Around it, there were three beings who immediately made me feel a deep repulsion. They appeared to be human, but they were very different from us. I was so surprised by their characteristics and especially by the profoundly harmful empathic sensation I felt around them that my repulsion projected me back to the present reality. I opened my eyes right away and removed the band from my head with a spasmodic gesture. I could no longer resist the pressure on my forehead which was extended to my eyes as well. I came down into the room and took a few steps to calm down.

Seeing me so agitated, Cezar respected my silence. After all, we had plenty of time on our way back for me to tell him my experience in detail. I realized, however, how important it is for the mind to be relaxed, stable and firmly oriented. Otherwise, travelling with the “time machine” would always be a useless agitation and experience with no end.

I packed the last things together with Cezar and put them in the vehicles. I looked again at the mysterious place I had visited and where I had experienced so many amazing events in less than twenty-four hours. We then woke up the other three colleagues because we had to stick to the schedule of the expedition. After a few verifications, Cezar sealed the Occult Chamber by closing the enormous stone door. I got into the vehicle in silence and thought that I would have liked to be more focused and determined when I was connected to the time travel machine. I could only hope that, given this new course of my life, as an employee of Department Zero, I would later have the chance to improve myself and accomplish much more efficient time projections.

Cezar checked the video and audio link between the three vehicles. Then, as usual, he looked at me, asking me with a glance if everything was okay. I nodded my head in approval. The vehicle started to speed up through the nebulous space of the tunnel, flooded in indigo light. As we journey homeward, I thought about the mysterious ruby crystal from the Occult Chamber. I felt that I would see it again in the near future...

# Epilogue — by Peter Moon

I am keenly aware that different people in the reading audience will have profoundly different responses to the incredible story you have just read. Before you make too many final conclusions, I would like you to consider one part of the philosophy of Chang Tzu, a Taoist philosopher considered to be one of the greatest and most respected wise men of ancient times.

Chang Tzu taught that one should not esteem too highly the knowledge or wisdom of any one particular person. It is far better to seek out infinite knowledge or wisdom which consists of the collective knowledge or wisdom of all Mankind. As there are numerous people in the collective, one should be accepting of all human viewpoints and the relative keys they possess.

It is therefore wise not to quibble with knowledge, wisdom or information of any kind that is offered. The information is there for your enlightenment or your use. Disagreeing or agreeing is not so important. How intelligently you file, use or discard it is up to you and your personal path.

Personally, I was rather moved by Cezar Brad's statement about how the truth to one person might appear like a mockery to another. When one moves from a typical human consciousness to the higher realms of consciousness, one has to navigate through many illusions which the Hindus call maya. Astrologers refer to this as the realm of Neptune which not only rules illusion and deception but also the higher realms of spirituality. The real challenge in negotiating the countless illusions generated by the collective minds and phenomena that the universe can generate is not so much in judging what is right and wrong but in figuring out what the game is and how things work. Rightness and wrongness have a tendency to change depending on the platform or culture of the situation you are in.

Having said the above, I am keenly aware that my own readership will seek out my own endorsement or condemnation of Radu's data, particularly in regard to what has been said in the book about Christ. While I am really not in a position to do either, I am more than happy to share with you my views and experiences on what has been written. I can also say that it has triggered some interesting thoughts and potentialities.

I am well aware that Cezar's statements about Christ will be more than a little controversial. Are they true? I certainly cannot vouch for them as they are not my experiences. They are Cezar's as reported by Radu. Personally, I am more interested in what Cezar and Radu did not say as opposed to what they did say. If the report of a UFO on the scene is accurate, it opens the door to a variety of speculations that are centered around the prospect of manipulation of the time line or time lines.

As a general read, I found this book very interesting and extremely thought provoking. I liked it very much but was a bit taken aback by Cezar's comment about Jesus appearing in the sky.

After all, rumors have been circulated since at least the early 1990s that the secret government's Project Blue Beam (see Appendix on page 220 for further information) was seeking to transmit holograms of Christ in order to convince the world of Christianity.

Accordingly, I did not find Cezar's revelation to be a prudent thing to state to an American audience who is rather savvy when it comes to different conspiracy theories. Besides that, the comment is apt to alienate a secular audience or those who are suspicious of technologically aided or induced visions.

I knew I would have to address these points with Radu, particularly the part about Project Blue Beam. After sharing my misgivings with Radu, he responded that he was very well aware of plans to pull off what Project Blue Beam was trying to do. In fact, he said that he even saw documents that proved it. He was emphatic, however, that Cezar's statements and renditions were accurate. To his credit, Radu did apologize that he could not say more at this time. He said that if he could tell me everything, it would explain matters and everything would make sense. Radu even kindly promised that he would show me certain things as soon as he was allowed to, and he even reiterated this in a second letter. Once again, I am more intrigued by what Cezar and Radu did not say.

As a publisher and editor, it is not my prerogative to pass judgment on what Radu or any other author is saying in their book. It is their story, not mine. As long as I believe the story has value, it is my job to get it into print and circulate it so that the information does whatever it is supposed to do in the world. With regard to Radu's adventures, I have travelled to Romania four times and have found that there is corroborative evidence of a highly secretive project going on in the Bucegi Mountains. I have also spoken to people who claim to have inside knowledge of what is going on there. Right now, Radu is the only one who has anything to say publicly about Department Zero and the Bucegi discovery. We are, at the very least, indebted to him that there is even a forum on the subject.

With further reference to the history of Christ, I would also like to point out that this information has been extremely controversial ever since it first appeared in the culture of this planet. It resulted in extreme political upheaval accompanied by all of the unfortunate trappings of the human condition. Most of you have some idea of this history already. There are, however, great problems with this history as it appears in our culture.

If you were to convene a court of law or official hearing with standard rules of evidence in order to prove the existence of Jesus Christ, you would end up with no conclusive evidence.

The reason for this is that all historical data about Jesus is either scriptural, nonsecular or hidden. It is based upon belief or faith and not on independent and objective sources. While certain data could be true, it would not be objective evidence because the source would be viewed as prejudicial. If Cezar and Radu were to testify, it would only be hearsay evidence. In the event that the court had the power to subpoena the Giza device, one would still need to interrogate the censors or the builders of the device and seriously examine them and their technology. While this possibility is intriguing and invites humorous scenarios, it is also preposterous in that it is not going to happen.

There is also apocryphal scripture with alternative versions of Christ. Apocryphal, however, means "of doubtful authenticity" so it would not further the court case either. Besides that, there is also an occult history of Jesus which seeks to explain what happened during his missing years. While this information can be interesting, it does not prove the point either.

What we do have, however, is evidence that a MASSIVE amount of literature was generated around the idea of a remarkable creature having been born at the beginning of the Age of Pisces. This is firm and unalterable evidence of an idea being proliferated in different variations but not of the existence of the creature itself. What we also know from this is that it is the most manipulated piece of history in the world. If Jesus did exist as stated in the *New Testament*, we know that the information about Him has been manipulated as well as deliberately omitted. If Christ is a complete fiction, it is also a manipulation. Either way, we have grandiose manipulation and a lot of alternative theories.

The same could be said for the Montauk Project in relation to a legal hearing with rules of evidence. There is plenty of evidence of a secret project taking place but one does not have the core evidence to examine it as one is dealing with censorship issues. We do know, however, that there is manipulation and plenty of theories.

Christians, however, do not really care about the objective side because it is a matter of faith. On the other hand, non-believers do not really care because there is no objective proof. Oddly enough, there is a resolution to such a dichotomy but that exists only in discovering the core occult aspects of Christianity which neither side are too likely to look at. I will address this momentarily, but it is important to acknowledge that my own involvement with Radu is a matter of rather deep synchronicity. If it hasn't already been obvious to you, we were destined to work together.

I will first remind you of what was said in Chapter One about synchronicity. Cezar encourages Radu to look for the hidden meaning that is revealed by synchronicity and to then meditate on its cause or source. He also states that what most people call coincidence or a synchronicity of events actually reveals to us the highest degree God's presence because, in His absence, all incredible simultaneous situations which occur in our lives could not happen; and further, the fact that such events do happen shows that there is someone capable of organizing them, matching them and making them happen in reality. Cezar tells Radu that it is very important to understand that this reality of synchronicity can allow us, even in the case of minor daily events, to pass immediately to what is beyond all this and thus to persuade ourselves of the existence of a reality which is highly superior to the one we live here. "Coincidences" are described like a gate which is waiting to be opened so that we can "escape" into a reality we had never thought existed but which is essential for our happiness.

Cezar's comments are quite relevant to my own experiences in synchronicity.\* When I first began to research the Montauk Project, I encountered remarkable synchronicities which were originally centered around the Antichrist in the personage of Aleister Crowley. While these are now the stuff of legend, my adventures in Romania seem to have turned up the opposite. In other words, synchronicity or circumstances are swirling around the Christ. These two opposite polarities go hand-in-hand. Even so, the Christ factor has also appeared in my own Montauk research. Preston Nichols always told me that the Montauk Project researchers were fascinated with the interpolation between the Christ and Antichrist. After all, this universe is based upon duality. In the case of these two principles, archetypes or energies, we are dealing with two highly concentrated charges of energy. My personal experiences in synchronicity have

demonstrated this time and again. More importantly, the examination of their meaning has revealed further information. While it is too cumbersome to recapitulate all of my synchronicities in this regard, I will recount a few incidents of how synchronicity has conjured up both the Christ and Antichrist in such a way that reveals a higher truth.

[\* These synchronicities were originally reported upon in "Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity". To my amazement, further synchronicities on this subject kept occurring and led to remarkable experiences and revelations. These are covered in various books including "Pyramids of Montauk", "The Black Sun", "Synchronicity and the Seventh Seal", "The Montauk Book of the Dead", and "The Montauk Book of the Living".]

One summer day on August 12, I met with a woman who was not previously familiar with my research. When she heard about my synchronicities with Aleister Crowley, she told me that her former boyfriend had purchased Crowley's old walking stick from Jimmy Page's estate. She said it caused her horrible dreams of a lewd man pursuing her. I did not think much of it except that it was typical of Crowley. As I drove home from my visit with her, I accidentally, serendipitously, or subconsciously missed the turnoff to my house. This misdirection led me in the direction of the post office so I decided to check my mail. It was a Saturday, a day on which I usually did not visit the post office. When I arrived at my post office box, I was struck by a remarkable instance of what appeared to be either "blind" or "dumb" synchronicity. There was only one letter in the box and it was quite oddly sandwiched between two comic book style pamphlets that were of a promotional nature and were about three inches high and six inches wide. They had been mailed by a local Jehovah's Witness and were not addressed to me personally but to the "occupant" of the post office box. The letter itself was addressed to me and it was from Amado Crowley, the bastard son of Aleister. Why were there two Jesus pamphlets and why did they surround the "Antichrist"? That this happened on August 12 was ironic because that is the date of the biorhythm on which both the Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project were said to have reached their peak power.

While the previous synchronicity was obviously a harmonic degrade in terms of the Christ being represented by Jehovah's Witness pamphlets, my next encounter was a little more penetrating. As described in detail in The Montauk Book of the Living, I received what I termed a "quantum relic" under very mysterious circumstances. It was a framed 1910 playbill from The New Montauk Theatre. Although I investigated the playbill for all sorts of possible synchronous clues, I came up mostly empty handed. A year later, I gave the playbill to Duncan Cameron so that he could give me a psychic read on it. Keep in mind that Duncan was literally groomed to be the Antichrist during the Montauk Project. In the very act of handing this mysterious playbill to him, the cardboard backing in the frame became undone and two pictures of Jesus on the Mount of Olives were revealed that had previously remained hidden inside of the framed structure. This took me on a quest which is detailed in that book. Why two?

Many years later, the glass that this enigmatic playbill was framed in was inadvertently broken when I showed it to a psychic. After a while, the playbill itself became detached from the cardboard it was pasted to. Eventually, the playbill disappeared entirely and I bemoaned this as I wanted to scan it for the book I knew that I would eventually write. I was a little distraught over this. The broken frame sat on my coffee table like this for a very long time which was

probably one year, more or less.

One day, a psychic friend named Yonda was coming to visit me. As I cleaned up the living room in anticipation of her arrival, I noticed that the playbill had suddenly and rather miraculously reappeared. I was overjoyed because I knew that I could now scan it for the book.

This practical factor seemed to impress me more than the fact that the playbill had quite apparently vanished into the cosmic ether and then reappeared. Nevertheless, this bizarre return of the playbill caused me to inspect it a little closer. For the first time, I took full notice of the fact that it featured Eva Tanguay as the star of the performance. Although I had scrutinized the entire playbill for quantum clues many times before, I had never paid attention to Eva Tanguay until this particular point in time. As the internet was now readily available, I did a search and soon found out that she was the highest paid actress in vaudeville. More bizarre was that the first article I read about her was from the *Encyclopedia Britannica* and just happened to be written by Aleister Crowley! Further research revealed that she was his priestess who practiced sexual magick with him. This was indicated in his diaries of 1923.

In both of the above cases, we had a ratio of two Christs to one "Antichrist." There was also a resonance between the August 12th date of the Montauk Project and the fact that a goddess was involved at a theater with the name Montauk. August 12th also represents the High Holy Days of ancient Egypt and is considered to be the birthday of Isis according to tradition because Sirius is then at its closest point to the Earth for the year. Traditionally, Isis is also known as the Queen or Lady of the Olives.

My own personal synchronicities with regard to olives run very deep and they are the entire theme of "The Montauk Book of the Living". It is too cumbersome to do a comprehensive summary in this work, but I can tell you that they culminated with a bizarre revelation that the entire country of Romania was actually formed and named as a result of the Crimean War which happened over a fight concerning a church on the Mount of Olives.

What do all of these synchronicities mean and why were they centered around the relationship of the Christ and Antichrist? Besides the fact that Christian scripture states that the Mount of Olives represents the end of time, it is an excellent and provocative question. Before I address that, I will add some more of the synchronicity that occurred with regard to my own experiences in Romania.

The next event on this thread of experiences occurred on my first trip to Romania when I was immediately befriended by Nicole Vasilcovschi who "recognized" me in some strange way. She is a practicing Orthodox Christian who recognizes Jesus as her spirit guide as a result of a mystical experience with Him at the age of six whereupon she could suddenly read the *Bible*.

On my second trip to Romania, she volunteered to take me to Sarmizegetusa, the ancient capital and holy place of ancient Transylvania. We stayed with a bishop, who is also an exorcist, at a monastery. We arrived in Transylvania on August 10th (the aforementioned biorhythm itself occurs anywhere from August 10-14) and took our trip to Sarmizegetusa on August 11th. In the wee hours of the morning on August 12th, I had an out-of-body dream revealing a black cloud over Romania with black helicopters. In the dream, I was told that I was safe and not connected to this darkness. Nicole rose and was in the chapel by about 6:00

A.M. and prayed for hours with the bishop and the monks as they prepared Holy Bread for me. To please Nicole, I took it on an empty stomach the next morning and prayed for a miracle which occurred a few hours later, but it is too long to go into here. The experience revealed the stoning of an a four-year-old orphan that was instigated by a priest of the New Orthodox Church in Moldava. The bishop, however, does not belong to that church but is a member of the Old Orthodox Church which maximizes the teachings of Christ. I had never really taken Holy Bread before, and I only mention it because it did coincide with synchronicity. When the bishop initially picked us up at the train station on the morning of August 10th, I learned that he had just visited the grave of Arsenie Boca.\* Unfortunately, there was no time to visit Boca's grave on that particular trip. The bishop was truly a wonderful man and a very gracious host. When he asked me if there was anything he could do for us, I asked him to pray that we would have a successful journey to Sarmizegetusa.

[ \* Nicole and I were accompanied to Sarmisejatusa by Cristina Balan. When researching Arsenie Boca, I learned that his mentor was Metropolitan Balan, the man who sent him to Mount Athos where he had a transformative spiritual experience after praying to the Mother of God. Balan is a common Romanian name, but I suspect that Cristina might be a relative.]

I should tell you that any spiritual Romanian who is worth their salt will tell you that a journey to Sarmizegetusa is a very profound experience that will change your life; and further, it is the journey there that is the most important part. This was certainly the case for myself. As the bishop made preparations for us to travel to Sarmizegetusa, one of the monks told us that the construction of the monastery itself began on the day of a solar eclipse, August 11, 1999. I immediately recognized that this was an amazing synchronicity. Not only is this representative of the High Holy Days of ancient Egypt and the annual "Montauk" biorhythm of the earth, August 11, 1999 was also the very same day on which Dr. David Anderson walked into my life.

David was not only responsible for my travelling to Romania in the first place, he had just phoned Nicole and regretted that he could not accompany us on our journey. He really wanted to go. I then realized that Nicole and I would travel to Sarmizegetusa on the tenth anniversary of this day which was August 11, 2009. This realization caused me to stop everything and go to the fields outside of the monastery where Nicole and I had a deep discussion. It was a remarkable moment with a remarkable human being that I will never forget. I knew there was a very deep message with three synchronicities centered around August 11, 1999, and this experience caused me to look at the numerology of the day we were travelling to Sarmizegetusa: 8-11-11.

Only as I review this manuscript do I realize the incredible nexus that this experience on 8-11-11 signifies. In the previous year, I had published a book ("The Montauk Book of the Living") which included very esoteric information about the number 11 and had also been invited to the Atlantykron conference in Romania by Dr. David Anderson as a guest of the World Genesis Foundation. When I stand back and consider the elements of that particular synchronicity, I had an Old Orthodox Monastery in Transylvania at one end and Dr. David Anderson at the other who I had met at Lorry Salluzzi's home that was called the 111 Healing Center. These both occurred during the earth's major biorhythm, but it was the August 11 date that was highlighted as opposed to August 12 which had received most of the attention prior to that point. I very much realized that if it were not for Dr. David Anderson, I would never have met Nicole let

alone had this opportunity to visit the monastery as well as Sarmizegetusa, the capital of ancient Transylvania.

Sarmizegetusa is considered to be the home of the legendary Zalmoxis, a man who transformed into a god who also taught the Egyptians their wisdom. The moxis in Zalmoxis corresponds to Moses and is where the Yiddish term moxy obviously derives from although no one really recognizes that. It is recognized, however, that the Yiddish language did evolve through Romania and was influenced by that language to some extent. Zalmoxis has many different attributes and stories surrounding him, but one of them was that he taught immortality. This directly ties into the theme of monatomic white gold that has been presented in Transylvanian Sunrise as well as my earlier books. It also ties into the mysterious character featured in Transylvanian Moonrise who is known as Elinor who practices alchemical techniques that prolong the life of a human by thousands of years in order to evolve into a completely transcended state where one no longer needs to incarnate into a physical existence as we would know it.

My trip to Sarmizegetusa was actually my second trip to Romania. I was travelling there as a result of what I had learned the previous year from some of the key people at the Atlantykron conference. Certain learned Romanians had patiently transcended language barriers and explained the esoteric importance of Sarmizegetusa which features an ancient calendar but, more importantly, is the real spiritual heart of Romania. They said that I must visit there. The real purpose of Atlantykron, I was told, concerns the synchronization of the ancient megalithic calendars with the stars. Atlantykron means “time of Atlantis” and symbolizes the rising of Atlantis and this ostensibly includes ancient technology referred to in Radu’s works. By returning to Romania and following the cue of the new friends I had met, I was not only honoring their spirit but the heart of a very ancient land and all of the esoteric connections that those represent.

I feel it is also important to point out that Nicole only came into the picture later. Keep in mind, it is the actual journey to Sarmizegetusa that is said to be so important. On my first trip to Romania, there was a lot of miscommunication and discord on that trip. Our travel plans suffered as did all of my speaking engagements. Some aspects of the trip were so disappointing that when I told one of David’s friends the next year that I was returning at my own expense, she was shocked. After all I had gone through, she could not believe I was going back. I suppose that I was taking a big leap that the ordinary person might not take, but I did not think about it. The next challenge, however, was even larger. I had no travelling companions as I had the year before and was looking at travelling to Sarmizegetusa on my own. That is not advisable for many different reasons. Still, I did not think about the obstacles. David put me in touch with the Minister of Tourism, but it was like pulling teeth to get any information. Finally, I had the idea to email Nicole and she volunteered. As a matter of fact, Nicole was not planning on returning to Atlantykron that year until she heard from me. The act of taking the journey actually gated Nicole into my life and cemented what has become an eternal friendship that swirls around my research and the events in this book.

All of these factors of synchronicity were swirling around me as I contemplated the magical significance of 8-11-11. This number is not only symmetrical, it is incredibly representative of

my own adventures in synchronicity with regard to the Christ and Antichrist. As it is no surprise to most readers that the number 8 represents infinity, I will not elaborate on that. The number 11:11, however, deserves comment. While 11:11 is one of the code symbols of the New Age movement, the true significance of this number is not really understood at all by those who promulgate its mysterious significance. The true understanding came to me through my experiences of synchronicity that started with the Antichrist.

I should first tell you that Aleister Crowley makes special mention of the number 11 in his book "Magick in Theory and Practice". He states that it is a very significant number because there are eleven letters in the magical incantation of abrahadabra and that the letter k is the eleventh letter of the alphabet and that is why he added a k to the word magic and called his system Magick. Although Crowley recognized that the number 11 was important, I am convinced that he did not understand the full significance.

My original synchronicities in investigating the Montauk Project surrounded Crowley, his family and their association with the Wilson and Cameron clans. These led me to learn that Crowley and his wife, Rose Kelly, were married on August 12 and subsequently had sex in the King's Chamber of the Great Pyramid during their honeymoon. With Rose acting as a medium, Crowley was told by a discarnate spirit to find the god Horus. When they went to the Boulak Museum in Cairo, Crowley asked where Horus was and Rose led him to the Stele of Monthu.

Crowley was very impressed because the exhibit number for this stele was number 666. Prodded by the spirit through his wife, Crowley eventually penned a book that would become the focal point of his entire life: "The Book of the Law". This book, in part, focused on the word abrahadabra which, once again, features 11 letters.

Although it was the focal point of his life, Crowley admittedly never fully or properly understood "The Book of the Law". The book itself stated that someone would come after him who would. While it was no secret that the book was written in a code, no one could ever figure out the code. It puzzled occultists for over a century and no one was more puzzled than Crowley himself. Crowley was a virtual switchboard for different entities that interacted through him. You might say that lights were going on and off around him all the time, but he was overshadowed by a much greater force than he could not understand. The secret to The Book of the Law hinged around what was called "The Key of It All."

Before I explain this key, it is important to consider the context of what we are dealing with from the perspective of my own path of research. Originally, I was dealing with the Montauk Project and time travel. This led me to the discovery of ancient pyramids at Montauk and the revelation that the royal family of the Montauk Natives were known as the Pharoahs. In "Mystery of Egypt", we are dealing with a Sphinx in Romania underneath which is a tunnel leading to Giza where there is another Sphinx and the Great Pyramid itself. Over a hundred years ago, as you will soon learn, Crowley was channeling an entity that was literally speaking through the Great Pyramid.

I stumbled upon this information regarding this Key of It All through synchronicity. While there are various stages of discovery of this synchronous key, the final pieces were put into place for me by my friend, Daemon Magus (aka T. Buddha). He is an occultist who once

belonged to the Ordo Templi Orientis. While one might question the veracity of whether he or myself are the “one who came after” because we are not worshiped or adulated beyond belief by Crowley’s disciples, there is a very good reason for it. Most Crowleyites as well as other members of secret societies are literally possessed in varying degrees. They are not only slow to recognize progressive truth, they are psychologically predisposed to fight against it. When Buddha revealed what he knew to the OTO, he was ostracized from the order for his ability to see the truth, expelled from the group and considered a threat to vested interests. Occult warfare against him ensued and he suffered greatly save for the fact that he is now out of the organization.

I have explained The Key to It All with graphics and more details in the "The Montauk Book of the Living" so I will only give a brief summary here, but it should suffice. When it is properly decoded, "The Book of the Law" reveals that The Key to It All is centered around the eleven lettered Abrahadabra which refers to the magical manifestation of life in the “Shape of a Beast.” Taken a step further, the decoding explicitly reveals that eleven specifically refers to 5+6 which symbolizes the 5:6 magical or mystical ratio of the building blocks of life. This is a very important ratio and you will soon understand why it is considered magical or mystical. In biochemistry, inorganic compounds are six-sided or hexagonal while organic compounds are five-sided or pentagonal. While this is an observable laboratory fact of life, there is a much more esoteric aspect to 5+6 and this has to do with the pentagram and hexagram. When you place a pentagram upside down and beneath a hexagram (Star of David), you then have the basic template for the Cabalistic Tree of Life. When this template is twisted, it then represents a Möbius strip which is the pattern of a strand of DNA. 11-11 therefore represents two strands of DNA. Just as importantly, 11-11 also represents 22 or the Major Arcana of the Tree of Life. It is equally important to state here, if it is not already obvious to you, that the Tree of Life is actually an analogous map of DNA.

Keep in mind that when Crowley transmitted this information, it was 1903 and the academic world had no clue as to what DNA even was. Mystery Schools and Cabalists had templates for the Tree of Life, but its connection to DNA was known only by a select few if at all. This, however, is not where the mystery of the key ends. Of further importance is that the Great Pyramid itself is also constructed with specific reference to the 5:6 ratio. The capstone is 1/56th the size of the Great Pyramid which is 1/56th the size of the Giza Plateau which is 1/56th the size of Africa which is 1/56th the size of the earth. Whoever built the Great Pyramid built it in a manner and in a location that reflects the building blocks of life as expressed in DNA.

It is one thing to have a channeled entity revealing coded scientific and cabalistic information through a bizarre magician. The fact that the Great Pyramid itself is built with reference to these truths is evidence of a divine wisdom overseeing these events. If synchronicity is the work of the Creator, we also see that there is a law of attraction or quantum affinity between my path of synchronicity and Radu’s. In the case of the Projection Hall in the Bucegi Mountains, we have a virtual Noah’s Ark of DNA that is far more extensive than any of the authors of the Bible ever conceived of.

Although I have explained the 5:6 ratio, it is important to understand that the full significance of this ratio was previously unknown. It represents the magical processes of life. It is not just a

coincidence that all of these synchronous events are linked to the Great Pyramid and its builder who, traditionally, was Tahuti or Thoth. When we speak of The Key of It All, we also cannot ignore the obsession that metaphysical archeologists (in contrast to your hard core occultists) have had about discovering the Hall of Records beneath the Sphinx that Edgar Cayce prophesized about. There has been a lot of gamesmanship to be "the one" who would discover this. Radu's first book told us that the Hall of Records was really beneath the Romanian Sphinx and that it was holographic in nature. In "Mystery of Egypt", we are now told of an Egyptian chamber. The technology described is far beyond the dreams of any previous scholars.

What we have in all of this is a virtual Super Bowl of ancient archeology and religion meeting future technology and occult metaphysics through the secret process of DNA. In essence, it is LIFE. It is life becoming aware of all of its other parts and unifying. At the apex of future technology, we have time travel. Do not forget that the one who brought me to Romania in the first place was Dr. David Anderson who has mastered time control technology to a remarkable degree. While his role in this scenario is still mysterious, we have reached the "final frontier" of where science fiction meets reality.

The wave of synchronicity that led me to The Key of It All has also led me to all of these remarkable adventures which, right now, are centered on the mysterious work of Radu Cinamar and his colleagues. "The Book of the Law" tells us that the key to the secret of life is in the DNA. The secrets of DNA are revealed in the Bucegi Mountain complex which has the means by which to evaluate all permutations of DNA, on and off this planet. The synchronicities of my life with regard to Crowley and "The Book of the Law" should therefore not be too much of a surprise if we look through a rear view mirror. As remarkable as these secrets all are, however, there are still some missing components. The missing ingredients apply not only to the many different variations of the Cabalistic Tree of Life but also to DNA itself.

As I stood with Nicole in Transylvania and marvelled at the synchronicities revolving around us and August 11, 2009, it was a wonderful climax to nearly two decades of research, but it was also only the end of an act. There was much more to the journey, and we both knew this. Two years later, we would visit the Cave of Zalmoxis together which is about a mile west of the Bucegi Sphinx. It is where, according to legend, Zalmoxis retired for four years and then emerged as a god. You can travel safely into the cave for about a quarter of a mile before you need equipment and your own lights. The cave does not end and goes into what people call the Inner Earth. On this trip, I also learned from someone in the Romanian government that the Carpathian Mountains are studded with these type of caves that go deep into the earth. These mountains run along the southern border of Transylvania and are also known as the Transylvanian Alps. What I also learned from this person was that there are large numbers of UFOs that go in and out of this region and that this fact is one of the greatest state secrets of Romania. Radu has alluded to this only vaguely in some of his letters to me, but it is obviously something he cannot openly comment about. These UFOs represent both dark forces and light forces and the struggle for domination. This struggle between dark and light is deeply rooted in the Romanian psyche and culture and goes back thousands and thousands of years. It is being played out in its current form through the events described in this book.

My own adventures in synchronicity have not been without their own moments of darkness.

On my route to investigating and learning about the aforementioned Key of It All, I experienced some serious occult fallout. As one discovers truth, there is always a struggle with and balancing of the forces of darkness and light.

When I initially opened up this door in the book "Pyramids of Montauk", I suffered a bizarre car accident that had all sorts of occult synchronicities attached to it. Certain occult forces or interests did not like it. Seven or eight years after this incident, my work had achieved so much notoriety that I became a target for numerous maladjusted cretins, many of them with magical backgrounds, who were out-distanced by what I had presented. By reason of what I had written and published, I had all sorts of occult interests or demonic forces roosting in my own astral universe. It is sort of like going out to your backyard and seeing buzzards roosting on the fence, carping at you and waiting for your demise. In truth, I was somewhat comfortable with this circumstance because I knew why the buzzards were there. I had accumulated a lot of information and experiences that I had not been able to write about up to that point. It needed to be published and released. Even so, I realized that if these occult forces roosting in my backyard wanted information from me, it was only to find out what I knew so they could try to neutralize it.

When I sized everything up and was able to address the situation after overcoming various distractions, my solution was to write a book which would not only include the missing information I had accumulated up to that point but to purposely design it as a virtual EXORCISM to get rid of all those negative entities that were surrounding myself and my work.

The book was based upon and synchronistically aligned with an ancient esoteric Muslim legend which probably originated from the Sufis and/or Moors. The legend is that there is only one way to exorcise all the demons from hell. It is so powerful that not one demon can stand up to it and that is through the name Jesus Christ or however the Muslims pronounced it. For those of you who have read that particular book, which is entitled "Synchronicity and the Seventh Seal", you will understand that this Muslim legend is a rather obtuse over-simplification. The book cover, prelude and introduction are filled with all sorts of occult warnings to the wary reader. Those warnings are really not for the casual reader or typical fan of mine. They are there to weed out negative elements from my readership and beyond.

If the book was designed as an exorcism, I can tell you that it most certainly worked. I was at complete peace with regard to the aforementioned factors and was also able to resume my writing career which had been virtually stopped for a variety of reasons.

While the ancient Muslim legend suggested that the name Jesus Christ was worthy of the power of exorcism, this was a veiled reference to a fundamental principle upon which the secret architecture of both ancient and modern Freemasonry are based. This principle is also echoed in the New Testament: Philippians 2:10-11 where the following is said:

"That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

There are other references in the *New Testament* to the name of Jesus having power, and I will

address that momentarily. First, I would like to clarify a very common misunderstanding that most bibliophiles suffer from and that has to do with the word Father. When the *New Testament* was first committed to the written word, it was in Greek. The language of Jesus, however, was Aramaic. If you look at the etymology of the Greek word for father, you will see that it is abba which derives from the Aramaic. In Aramaic, however, abba does not exactly mean father.

Aramaic is a very nuanced language and it has been properly interpreted to mean Creator. When most people read the *Bible*, they are generally reading it through a lens of mistranslation. This is only one word, but it distorts the original meaning. If you substitute Creator every time you read Father, you will have a completely different impression. The name of Jesus has suffered a similar fate.

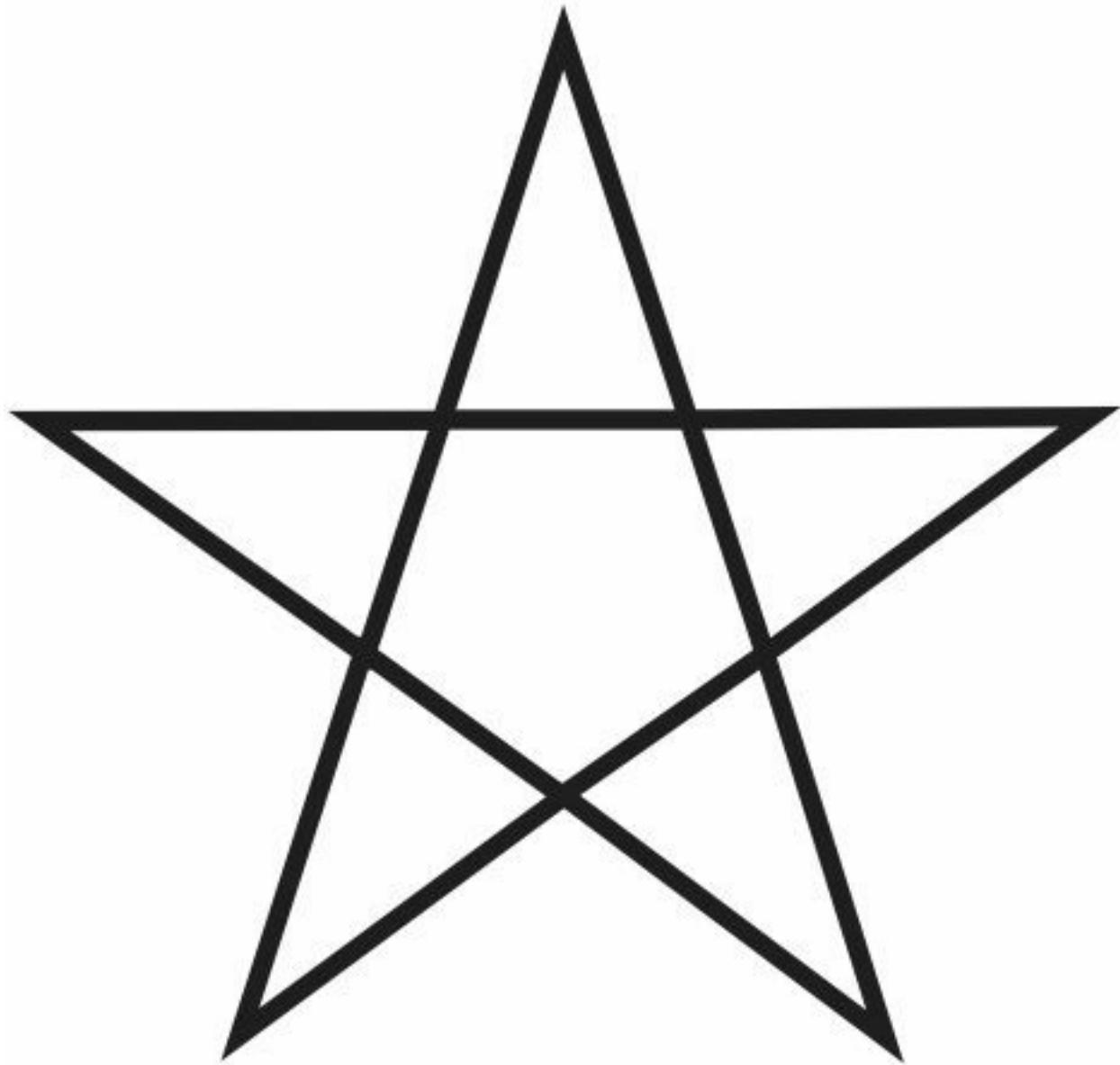
Although biblical quotations invest much power in the literal usage of the name, they do not tell you that the word ‘Jesus’ is a mistranslation or shadow of the true word that the authors of the Bible are alluding to. According to biblical tradition, the real name of God was always hidden from the people. The great secret that has been held on to for millennia is that the so-called ineffable name of God is not YHVH, the elemental formula known as Tetragrammaton. The secret name includes the insertion of another letter into YHVH, and it is the twenty-first letter of the Hebrew alphabet which is called shin and it is depicted below. When shin is inserted into YHVH it becomes YHSVH or Yod He Shin Vau He which is five letters and is therefore known as Pentagrammaton. The word Pentagrammaton literally means “five letters.”



The character commonly known as Jesus Christ in the *Bible* was deliberately and mysteriously named after the five Hebrew letters which you have just read. Now, can you imagine someone walking around Palestine and being called ‘Yod He Shin Vau He?’ This is not much different from walking around today and calling someone by the letters Y, H, S, V, H. Around the year zero, two of the primary languages being spoken at that time were Aramaic and Latin, the latter by reason of Roman occupation. The name of Yeshua was derived from these letters, but Yeshua was really a slang word based upon a slang vernacular of the two aforementioned

languages. The name Joshua, which means “deliverer,” is the same name with a different pronunciation.

Although the above should either resolve or stir up considerable confusion for most people, there is considerably more to the equation. Pentagrammaton also extends to the geometric shape known as the pentagram which also means ‘five letters’ and is configured esoterically as is illustrated below. In this sacred glyph, which the name of Jesus (properly translated as *Yod He Shin Vau He*) is meant to signify, lies the greatest mystery of the Freemasons and every other Western secret society: the Hebrew letter shin. Represented at the top of the pentagram star below, shin is really considered to be the ultimate secret within the secret.



The pentagram symbol is commonly misconstrued by the ignorant to mean devil worship and that is just the way the secret societies want it because they do not want you to know the truth.

Christians who believe that the pentagram is evil have fallen for the bait and have literally identified the principle of their savior with that which they consider to be evil. This is a complete reversal of polarity from what the word and concept mean and were originally meant to convey. When the pentagram is reversed, however, then it could easily, and not necessarily

incorrectly, be construed as evil. In this respect, shin is part of the equation either way. One has spirit over matter or under matter. This explains why the synchronicities I have experienced revolve around both the Christ and the Antichrist. Shin, however, is the bridge between the two and is a part of both.

In Hebrew, the mundane definition for shin is “tooth.” Rabbis, however, recognize that it also has esoteric meanings which are either “spirit” or “change.” The reason shin means “tooth” is that the ancestors of the Hebrews considered the wild boar or pig to be sacred. It was their totem and the boar’s tooth was shaped like a crescent moon. These ancestors identified the crescent tooth with shin because it meant “moon” in ancient Babylon. Their capital was Shinar which was named after the Goddess of the Moon. The moon represents not only the feminine spirit but also the changing cycles of the feminine spirit. Change also equates to time. In this respect, shin represents the secrets of time itself. This is why Jesus figures in the End Times. There is an actual logical formula to all the dramatic bric-a-brac that you hear or read about. It is, however, a rather elusive formula.

Long before it ever became a Hebrew letter, shin evolved out of the three-pronged trident which is identified with Poseidon or Neptune. This is an important correspondence because, in astrology, Neptune is considered to be the higher octave of Venus but also the ruler of all spirituality. That is the positive side of Neptune while the negative side of Neptune is deception, trickery, and fantasy disconnected from reality. This helps explain why the trident evolved into the devil’s pitch fork. Spirituality can be either negative or positive. Keep in mind that the real secret of alchemy or the Philosopher’s stone is to transmute the lower or base elements to the higher. This transmutation process applies directly to the qualitative states of both organic and inorganic life: Fire, Water, Air, and Earth. In Christian Cabala, these four elements represent Yod-He-Vau-He or tetragrammaton which also represents the tetrahedron, the basic building block of life or DNA which is literally composed of a series of tetrahedrons.

Pentagrammaton represents the pentagram and the ability of shin, as SPIRIT, to change the elements of Fire, Water, Air and Earth as well as the way they interact with each other. This places spirit in a causative position over the physical elements which is what life is always trying to do anyway: overcome its physical environment or limitations. Shin is the evolutionary principle of transmuting the elements or matter. It also represents the general principle by which DNA would or could change.

In the case of the "New Testament", Christ is utilizing this principle to rearrange physical matter and thereby create miracles. More appropriately, Christ was not so much utilizing this principle but was causing results because He literally was or is the principle. Christ is also sometimes identified by Christians as the Shekinah Glory which refers to the glory of the feminine energy which is the secret energy of the Mercy Seat that rests above the Ark of the Covenant in the Holy of Holies.

Most of your popular scholars and conspiracy authors do not realize that the entire structure of ancient and modern Freemasonry is built upon the fundamental principle upon which the aforesaid ancient Muslim legend is based: the concept of shin. It is presented to some Freemasons as the greatest secret of their fraternity and one upon which the entire structure of the universe is based. Some, but not all, Freemasons receive this secret as part of the 33rd

Degree. At the lower levels, most Masons are told the secret word is mahobone, (which means “what — the builder?”) but that is only the outer word for the uninitiated. The “builder” in mahobone refers to Hiram Abiff who built the temple based upon the principles of shin and you can sometimes find this in Masonic illustrations but not too often. According to Masonic tradition, three ruffians killed Hiram Abiff, the builder of Solomon’s Temple, because he would not reveal the secret word. The original temple, of course, housed the shin in the form of the Shekinah Glory which manifested, usually once a year per tradition, over the Mercy Seat between two cherubs.

It is highly ironic, if not very telling, that in the *New Testament*, Jesus emphatically refers to Solomon’s Temple as “My Father’s House” when both biblical and historical sources know very well that “the Creator’s house” he is referring to contained neither the Ark of the Covenant nor the Shekinah Glory. It is well known that the Holy of Holies of the Second Temple was a watered down version of the original and was missing the ruach hakodesh which means “holy breath.” If you compare kodesh, however, with the Nubian word kadis and the Berber word kadiska, which both mean “cat,” you could translate ruach hakodesh as “breath of the cat.” Jesus was also known as the Lion of Judeah and Yeshua Ben Pandera, the latter of which refers to the “son of the panther.”

The authors of the *Bible* knew very well that this Second Temple was missing the key ingredients which identified it with the Creator. In other words, it was an abomination compared to the first and had lost complete touch with the Creator. When Freemasonry refers to the aforesaid “builder,” they are also alluding if not directly referring to the authors of the Mystery Schools which created and/or influenced the entire scriptural doctrines of all Western religions. These mysterious builders are not much different from those who actually constructed the complexes beneath the Bucegi Mountains and the Giza Plateau. They leave subtle clues in a game which echoes the labyrinthine nature of the human brain.

Besides referring to Jesus as the Lion and Panther, he is also referred to as the Rejected Stone which is a direct reference to the capstone of the Great Pyramid. According to occult tradition, Jesus was initiated in the Great Pyramid during his missing years. The word pyramid literally means “fire in the middle” and this refers to the fact that the true Shekinah resides in the middle of a pyramid. There is an application of this principle which has been a very guarded secret in the martial arts and it can harness and release tremendous martial and healing power in an individual. This pyramid is in your groin area and is called the kwa. When we look at the bigger picture, however, the fire in the middle refers to the capstone itself. Keep in mind that the pyramid itself is the actual building block of life. This is why mystery writers placed Jesus in the role of the capstone. All of this refers to the fact that the dimensions for the Holy of Holies fit snuggly into the capstone of the Great Pyramid. These rather obvious observations give us far more than a new spin on the tired, lame and worn out interpretations that most people recognize as biblical truth.

The biblical divorce of Israel from Egypt portrays the Moses of the Hebrews as a hero, but an unbiased look at this human and theological drama tells you something else entirely. If you look at the empirical data of history, it tells you that the biblical exodus of Moses refers to a sequestration, dilution and splintering off of the original Egyptian priesthood and religion. The

condensed wisdom that he took with him had a certain amount of power, but they had lost the energy of the pyramid itself. This coincides with a disease called leprosy which is not the leprosy of today but a discoloration of pigment that made it white and sickly. It was known as tzaraath. While the Moses of the *Old Testament* was named after Zalmoxis, he is most often identified historically as Tutmosis IV. As monotheism appears at this same time in history, the deformed and alienesque Pharaoh Ahkenaten is often thought to be the son or very close relative of the biblical Moses. It is, once again, this point in time where DNA manipulation or just rampant disease is believed to have occurred that altered the genetics of the population. This was a degeneration of the Blue Race. These details are covered in far more detail in "The Montauk Book of the Living".

With the advent of the Israelites, the Holy of Holies is bereft of any pyramid energy and does not find a home until Solomon builds his temple. Only then does the shin, which manifests over the Mercy Seat of the Ark, SEEM to have found a home. Solomon is known for his wisdom but also known for making a black magic pact to control the jinn. He harnessed tremendous power but it was short-lived. If one believes the stories, he literally enslaved the population of many nations to build his temple. What is more important than the veracity of these events is that Solomon's Temple becomes the entire analogy and basis upon which Freemasonry is built, the underlying principle being shin. This is an inarguable fact. In this manner, you can also see that Freemasonry's intriguing dogma that is based upon the building of Solomon's Temple is a misdirection and obfuscation of the true shin which actually belongs in the capstone of the Great Pyramid. In this respect, the Freemasons have tried to take the essence of what was the greatest aspect of the Great Pyramid (the shin in the capstone) and have sequestered and twisted it into a convoluted form that becomes the degrees of Freemasonry. Freemasonry can therefore be construed as a corruption from the very beginning.

In Radu's works, Freemasonry has been exposed and positioned as the major stumbling block to man's spiritual evolution. If one understands the esoteric history of Christianity as I have laid out, it is hard to argue with him. This esoteric history, however, predates Christianity by a long shot. Once upon a time, all of this information was available in a simpler and untwisted format, but it was expressed through the concept of the sacred feminine. If Jesus did not exist, the Mystery Schools would have invented him pretty much as he has been portrayed in order to serve their astrological and patriarchal interpretations of the Age of Pisces. In essence, their agenda was to de-feminize the Creator as much as possible or as was necessary to achieve their ends. None of this is meant to suggest that the Jesus that some of you have come to know and love did or did not exist. It is an observable fact, however, that the literature about Him coincided splendidly with the circumstances of that Aeon. It was not an accident that he was named after the Hebrew letters yod he shin vau he.

Thus it was that I wrote a book, "Synchronicity and the Seventh Seal",\* in order to rid myself of the unwanted debris that had accumulated around the various discoveries I had made. As I have already said, it worked wonders for me and I hope that what I have written here has helped you, particularly in regards to understanding the phenomena and circumstances in this book.

Throughout history, there has been so much confusion and war surrounding the term Jesus Christ that it is clear to me that virtually no one really knew what they are talking about when they uttered the term. With this in mind, I would also like to share with you the etymology of

the word Christ.

[ \* What was included here about shin is examined in more detail in the book "Synchronicity and the Seventh Seal" which also delves into deeper historical issues.]

The word christ comes from the Greek christos which has multiple etymologies tracing back to Sanskrit. According to Greek texts, the terms Christ and Christians were originally spelled as Chrest and Chrestians and were directly borrowed from the temple vocabulary of pagans.

Chrestos referred to a disciple on probation who was seeking the status of hierophant. When this was attained through long trials of initiation, he was rubbed or “anointed” with olive oil which, in later Catholic days, became known as the chrism. The rubbing of oil was also associated with the names Moshe or Moses which meant messiah. While the word chrio meant “to rub, to anoint” (and evolved into Christos), it developed from the earlier Ionic form of it which was chreo.

These etymologies are very interesting because they demonstrate how modern day Christianity, the original doctrines of which were written in Greek, evolved with terms that were co-opted and altered from earlier traditions tracing back to India. The Greek *chreo* is a virtual phonetic duplicate of the Sanskrit *kriya* which is a tantric term which refers to a spontaneous physical or energetic manifestation that clears out energy in relation to rising kundalini. In Greek, *chreo* referred to communion with a god or oracle. This is a different form of tantric bliss that is open to being a little watered down.

The phonetics of *kriya* and *krishna* should also be noted. *Kri* is very similar to *cre* as in create or creator but *krishna* means “dark blue” in Sanskrit and this brings us back to the mysterious blue race which Krishna is identified with.

Kundalini is very much aligned with creating or creative energy. The etymology of create comes from crescent as in the moon (*shin* = moon in ancient Babylonian) which means “to grow or begat.” Hence, when we apply this to the modern concept of Christ, we see that ancient knowledge was adulterated for the masses and concentrated into a narrowly focused story meant to serve as an epic that was used to describe the hidden meaning of the Age of Pisces as it would be played out in this particular part of the Kali-Yuga. In such a scenario, the Christ (in this new age of Aquarius) represents the growth and expansion of the life force and with particular regard to it occurring on a massive scale in the form of a quantum leap.

When you take the mystery school factor into account, you can also understand that a phrase such as “the Word made flesh” is commonly misunderstood and reduced to the lowest common denominator. While the Word (or Logos) is the Godhead or creative live energy, the “made flesh” aspect refers to DNA which is the principle by which spirit activates matter. The Christian Christ, as the redeemer of Mankind, is that which would redeem or heal DNA, instantaneously or otherwise. Change in the DNA is a requisite for the Christ Consciousness and this subject has been highly idealized ad nauseam in New Age literature with hyperbole and little real understanding.

According to Blavatsky, matter is the most remote region or manifestation of the creator. It is

like a desert for the spirit. To “come home” requires a catalyst that would redeem or correlate all the junk DNA and make a fully activated consciousness of life. The implications are staggering.

To give a deeper context on the role that DNA plays in this scenario, let us revisit what was said earlier about a DNA strand existing in the shape of what is called a Mobius strip which, when unfolded into a two-dimensional plane, becomes the glyph for the Tree of Life where there are certain isolated “points” which equate to spheres or sepiroth, each of which represents a major archetype of human or creature experience. When one sits in front of a Tarot card spread as a querent, one is confronting the archetypes of one’s personal life experience. What is generally missed, however, is that inside of the DNA itself there are corresponding or parallel points of reference which would mimic, duplicate, or be in sympathy with the archetypal struggles or issues of the querent. If one’s issues are about money and relationships, there will also be a corresponding energy expression or block in the actual mechanics of the DNA.

The reference to the Tree of Life glyph is very important because it is one and the same with the DNA, one being a symbol of the other, but it also refers to the aforesaid Key of it All. It is the secret. As spirit activates matter through DNA, DNA is the mystery by which we interface with life. This includes all the strange anomalies and challenges that life can present including those in the Bucegi Mountains of Romania.

In the regular Tree of Life schematic, the “Christ Center” is generally referred to as Tipareth from Hebrew. Tipareth also corresponds to Apollo (a word which derives from apo + leo, meaning the “uncovering of the cat”) who is the healer of the Greek pantheon as well as the son of God (Zeus). It is therefore obvious that there is a corresponding part of human physiology in the DNA to Tipareth.

Tipareth is the realm of beauty, harmony and equilibrium and represents the reconciliation of the inward with the outward. It is not, in Cabalistic tradition, something that exists within the physical plane although it manifests in such. If you were to fold a Tree of Life glyph into a Mobius strip, you would find that the point representing Tipareth fits exactly in the center of a DNA strand. Viewed from a certain angle, this would appear to be exactly in the center of a Vesica Pisces. This not only is in alignment with the astrological Christ, it suggests that Tipareth is part and parcel of interfacing with another dimension. That exact point is the shin where DNA can change or heal.

The Vesica Pisces was the heart of the mystery school interpretation of occult Christianity. Even though it does not appear as such in the *New Testament*, we know from history that the early Christians used it as a rallying symbol. The Vesica Pisces is only alluded to in a couple of places and one is the 153 fish that are caught to feed the multitudes. There are different interpretations of the 153, but the Vesica Pisces is the seed for all the different permutations of sacred geometry. If you stack 153 spheres or ping pong balls, they just happen to form a perfect equilateral triangle. Inside of the triangle, which is the two-dimensional rendition of the pyramid, you have your fire, Shekinah or shin.

The fact that almost all Christian sects, and particularly the historical ones, embrace the mystery

tradition of the Vesica Pisces is screaming evidence that Christianity was manipulated by Mystery Schools from the beginning. Pythagoras is commonly and incorrectly recognized as the source of sacred geometry in the West, but he learned everything in Egypt where the Great Pyramid was the most prominent object of veneration. More ancient history or legend tells us that Egypt was taught its religion by Zalmoxis from present day Romania. The zal in Zalmoxis means leaping or transcending while the moxis means “god” but also equates to moses or messiah. Whatever the relative truth of these circumstances actually is, the significance of the Great Pyramid cannot be overlooked. One can also trace the history of these Egyptian Mystery Schools, as well as the Greek ones, to the ancient Thracian culture which existed in Romania and Bulgaria. Zalmoxis emerged out of this culture. If we compare those ancient Mystery Schools to the builders of the Bucegi and Giza complexes, we have a lens which explains a lot. To get a better view, however, one wants to use as many lenses as possible.

I began this dialogue with the humorous idea of a court case that was attempting to prove the historical physical Jesus. Aside from the fact that the name itself is only a shadow of the truth, the facts and ideas I have presented make the court case a rather ridiculous proposition. A creature in a human body can only activate or demonstrate so much truth and can only do so for a very finite period of time. To condense all of this truth and focus it on a humanly divine body and whether or not it existed is equally ridiculous. The truth behind the circumstances and analogies is a universal truth that swirls in and around the cosmos. This is why Lao Tzu said “The Tao that can be named is not the true Tao.”

The court room analogy does, however, serve a couple of other important points with regard to the overall circumstances presented in this book. In the case where the faithful believe in Jesus without reference to one shred of empirical logic, they are primarily exercising their right brain or creative center to the exclusion of their left brain. The atheist or logician who does not accept anything creative or intuitive is not only working with the left brain, he is moving in the direction where his universe will or might eventually only accept data or experience based upon a steadfast materialism which will, by definition, lead to his demise as a spirit. The answer is with neither. The best analogy for this answer is in the unpublished work Exegesis by science fiction author Phil Dick who had his own remarkable experiences which taught him this lesson in a profound and rather inarguable way. He compared the shin to the corpus callosum of the brain which he said (quite correctly) integrates the left side of the brain with the right side of the brain. While this is an analogy of how this fundamental esoteric principle applies to human consciousness, it also makes perfect sense. One has to recognize the right brain which represents creative and non-linear phenomena and at the same time also recognize purely linear or logical phenomena. Life does not consist of logic or faith alone. These two polarities of life have to be integrated and, in this analogy, shin is the integrating principle. In the Christian paradigm, Jesus Christ represents the integration of the physical plane (with particular regard to the lost souls in it) with the heavenly realm of the Creator. It is the Vesica Pisces in action where two spheres interlock with each other: heaven and earth. In ancient Egypt, the interlocutor of these two spheres was the Pharaoh. This integration process of the two sides of the brain solves the problem of the court room analogy because it breaks down fundamentally to Life discovering Life. In other words, “Jesus” is not definable by purely left brained or purely right brained methods. As Shin, He is the life principle which integrates the two dichotomies. As an individual, you are faced with the challenge of integrating your left brain

with your right brain. You do that through your own corpus callosum which is, in essence, the shin in you.

There is yet more irony with the court room analogy when we consider that shin represents the Last Judgement in the Tarot. In Crowley's Thoth Deck, it is called the New Aeon and the Hebrew letter shin is displayed at the top of the card. In the Thoth Deck, each card is ruled by a Hebrew letter which exposit a certain principle. In this case, it is shin. If you consider that the fulcrum of the name *Yeshua* or *Yod-He-Shin-Vau-He* is shin, it is ironic that by calling Him into the court room, one is literally asking the "judge" or the ruler of the Last Judgment to actually judge Himself. While this invites another humorous analogy, it also prompts the question from the Godhead to the querent, "Who do you think you are to call Me into the court room?"

The obvious answer is that such a question causes you to wake up your own corpus callosum and to become self-aware of the shin inside of you. When you put the "integrator" (of the two sides of the brain) on trial, you are in essence putting yourself on trial. How this was acted out in history or will be in the future is really beside the point. You want to recognize, cultivate and refine the divinity within your own being. Judging whether someone else is divine or not takes you away from your own center.

In my experience, religion of any sort, particularly the Christian religion, is filled with too much shock and awe. This is also a method of psychological warfare. If you understand the principles behind religious dogma, it is like working behind the scenes at a carnival or circus. You know all the tricks of the trade. Throughout history, the circus hands or roustabouts as they are called were the Mystery Schools. In the Bucegi ensemble, they have created an absolutely marvelous carnival that creates plenty of shock and awe. If you think about what Radu said with regard to seeing documents about Project Blue Beam, it makes you wonder if there is an executive war behind the scenes over what "amusement park attraction" will be constructed next. It is sort of like a political or factional dispute at the executive offices of Disney over a ride that will be featured in Tomorrow Land.

When we consider the censorship issues that Radu speaks about, the censors are an altogether different part of my concocted court room scenario than Jesus Himself. If the scenarios depicted by Cezar are even remotely accurate, Jesus was emitting energy all over Palestine when He exuded the enormous vibration of love and peace that overwhelmed His audiences. This is the manifestation of a fully awakened kundalini at the very least. There is a problem, however. This energy created incredible chaos with local politicians and/or other censors and He was neutralized. We also know, historically speaking, that many of His disciples were martyred after similarly emitting such energy. How well they duplicated His energy is debatable, but it is certain that many were martyred for at least spreading His word. It is obvious in such an analogy that Jesus Himself was subject to censors with a major Censor who is positioned as God the Father. At the same time, He and the Censor are one and the same. It is a part of Himself.

If we subpoena the Censor or the censors into the court room, we begin once again with the etymology of the word itself. The word censor comes from the Latin censure which means "to appraise, value, or judge." In this regard, the censor itself is identified with the Godhead who

would, could, or might judge us. If we are a part of this Godhead, we are indeed a part of this judgment process. Once again, these censors are a lost part of ourselves. In Rome, a censor was a census taker, but he was also an assessor of public morals. It is as if the censors of the Giza device are acting in the name of some moral code. Whether it is in our best interest, none of us know. We only know that they have a superior position from which to act or deny information in this regard.

The irony continues when we consider that the Giza device is dependent upon sensory perception of the individual as stimulated by the “sensors” that were concoctions of crystals and metal. The etymology of sensor is from sense from the Latin sensus which means “perception, feeling, undertaking, meaning” which is from sentire “to perceive, feel, know,” probably a figurative use of a literal meaning “to find one’s way,” probably from the pre-Indo-European base sent which means “to go” (comparable to Old High German sinnan “to go, travel, strive after, have in mind, or perceive” and the German Sinn which means “sense or mind”). Once again, we are brought back to shin. The cen in censor and the sen in sensor are also comparable to sinn or shin.

In any event, I hope that this dissertation helps your understanding of the esoteric forces and power that are at play in the experiences relayed to us by Radu. Whether one agrees with Radu’s experiences or any of my iterations, one cannot deny the synchronicity of these etymologies. In this respect the shin is both the sensor and censor of the Giza device and it is focusing the perception of the subject (in this case Cezar Brad) on the character of Jesus who represents the shin in esoteric Christianity. As Cezar himself said, what appears to be a truth to one person with this device can be a mockery to another. This suggests to me that the device itself is something of a mirror.

Much of what I have presented in this epilogue is metaphorical in order that you will better understand the underlying archetypal principles that are at work in Radu’s journeys as well as my own. In an odd way, the abstract truths provided here might prove more true than the docu-facts of the actual history that occurred. The reason for this is that all the history of the Great Pyramid, or anything else for that matter, is an exoteric experience that is outside of the self. The esoteric or inner experience is far more important as that is what is inside of you. What is on the outside passes by save for a trace memory. It is the inner experience that stays with you.

The Mystery Schools of yesteryear were designed to give you an exoteric experience so as to awaken the esoteric experience of the mysteries inside of you. This is like waking up your DNA. The Mystery Schools are well known to historians, but they are largely a mystery to them. It is known that much of the procedure from the Greek Mystery Schools was based upon ergot fungus which is LSD. While LSD is not an advisable thing to play around with, it does bring things to the consciousness that would otherwise be completely foreign to a normal human. Who was actually behind the Mystery Schools is an excellent question.

The concepts, circumstances and incredible characters presented in Radu’s books are suggestive of a Mystery School complex at work. Not only that, such a complex would have to be far older than any of the time periods suggested by Radu’s books because those are only the approximate times of when the edifices were actually built. Whether you like or hate them,

Mystery Schools are really only iterations of the Tree of Life that you live in. The brain, the body, the mind, and the spirit have never been fully understood by Mankind. Life is a mystery.

The Tree of Life is a template of common denominators of experience which reflect this mystery. So is our DNA which is a living and more precise example of a Tree of Life glyph. All of the characters you have ever met or read about in your life, real or not, are represented in this template of the Tree of Life. People who are involved in falsity are also living out their own fake world through their own DNA. When you walk through a labyrinth, you are exercising a journey through the mysteries of the Tree of Life. Radu's books not only ignite this mystery and take us on a personal journey of wonderment and vicarious experience through our own Tree of Life, they are based upon real events and circumstances. What exactly those events and circumstances are have not been fully determined at this point. They are still a mystery, and this takes us to the present.

In my own journey, these exoteric or outside experiences with regard to the Romanian Sphinx, the Great Pyramid and the Key of it All found their way into my life through the principle of synchronicity; but it is only my inner experience that enables me to recognize the importance of them and make sense out of them. Originally, when I learned about the Montauk Project, I had no idea that the time experiments were done on the sacred ground of those who called themselves Pharoahs or that they were considered the royal native tribe of Long Island. Their shaman explained to me that their lineage was from Egypt. I would eventually meet Artie Crippen, the Montauk Medicine Man who is known as Red Medicine. He explained to me that the Pharoahs of Montauk descended from a Pharaoh of Egypt who was forced to leave Egypt. None of this was an accident, but the series of synchronicities have played themselves out over a very long period of time.

The best part of all these synchronicities was when Artie introduced me to his teacher, Grand Master Roosevelt Gainey, who I have been studying with for five years now. Grand Master Gainey founded the Taoist System of Living Arts ([www.bodyenergetics.tv](http://www.bodyenergetics.tv)) and he teaches Taoist Chi Gong. Chi means "breath" in Chinese and it is the key to life. It is, quite literally, the underlying Key of It All. You can learn more about this in "The Montauk Book of the Living". I mention this because what I am learning from Grand Master Gainey is synchronistically tied to the breathing exercises and theories that Cezar presents in this book. I am not going to elaborate on them as it gets too involved. What is important is that Cezar stresses the need to prime one's breathing in order to travel in time. If this is true, I can tell you quite frankly that I've been being prepared for the last five years with some of the most sophisticated techniques you can imagine. I have not been doing it for time travel reasons, however, but by reason of the fact that it is the optimum way to health and spiritual development. What I am learning is not taught anywhere else in the world. I could share some elaborate stories and what not but now is not the time or place. In any event, this development in my life appears to fit into a pattern of divine synchronicity.

Although he does not talk about it too much, Grand Master Gainey knows more about pyramids than anyone in the world. I know this because he has taught me secrets that have been closely guarded for centuries if not millennia. You see only a smattering of this knowledge in what I have offered to you in this epilogue. He is a far cry from the typical teacher of sacred geometry because he actually applies the sacred geometry in terms of human motion. His demonstrations

are breathtaking. People can be dropped from across a room without being touched, and this is really the tip of the iceberg. In the past, however, many people, particularly accomplished martial artists, go into abject denial when they see these demonstrations because they are so outdistanced by what he can do.

Chi Gong was actually taught in ancient Egypt which was called Khemet. The phonetics of Chi, Kee, and Khe in Khemet are not accidental, but I am not going to elaborate on that here. It runs very deep. Many of the concepts I have learned complement or are parallel to the geometrical secrets revealed in "The Book of the Law", but that is almost beside the point. The more important aspect is that the synchronicities I have experienced have not led me to the Great Pyramid but rather the energy of the Great Pyramid. One of the reasons that Grand Master Gainey's martial skill is so awesome is that he has learned how to contour and shape the human vehicle into compact and powerful geometric energies which is really reduced to pure physics. It looks like magic, but it is really Newtonian physics in action which also bridges into quantum physics. There are different levels of understanding and application.

I have long since become accustomed to stories or personal experiences of my own where people go into abject denial of Roosevelt Gainey's abilities, even if they are demonstrated before their very eyes. It is therefore no surprise that many people will scoff at the contents of Radu's stories without even considering the possibility that they might be possible. While they are not my stories and I am not in a personal position to vouch for them, I can tell you that such people who are not really capable of considering them as being possible are lame. It is perfectly fine not to believe them. After all, I cannot believe them because they are only data to me. I do not, however, deny them or project my own prejudices on the data that is being offered. A clear mind will accept data as data and not react to it.

When I told Roosevelt Gainey about the yidam described by Radu in "Transylvanian Moonrise", he not only did not deny it, but he knew the exact type of phenomena I was talking about and referred to it as the Seventh Level. He said a few things about it and later gave an entire class on the Seventh Level, and I had to wonder if it was for my specific benefit. I have sometimes seen him design a particular class for one student and the others go along for the ride. He has done it for me before as well.

I should also tell you that my experiences in Chi Gong have placed me in a different world, and it is a pleasant world. Physical health and a happier life are the best testaments. There are also many enlightening esoteric components, but these are over most people's heads. What is most curious, however, is that the lower levels are over most people's heads as well. People who do not experience Chi Gong will deny it or the fact that it will make them better. Getting over one's denial is one of the biggest challenges. I mention this because it also applies to the levels of initiation mentioned by Radu in his books. People on the outskirts will consider it to be science fiction or will dismiss it. Perhaps that is as it should be.

My own experiences and interactions with Romania, Radu, and Dr. David Anderson have woven an intriguing pattern into my own personal Tree of Life. I am not just reading a book but am actively involved in the energies they speak of although it is often enigmatic and ephemeral. One of the most strategic advantages I have working for me, however, is that these

synchronicities, which involve many different people, have taken place over a long period of time. In Chi Gong, we are taught that slower is better. The totem of the Montauk Natives is the turtle. Slow and steady wins the race.

As we move into and beyond the year 2012, there have been some very interesting indications that some of these enigmatic factors will become more and more real. Earlier, I told you that Radu had promised me twice that he would deliver proof to me of some sort with regard to his claims. In December, I received a third communication reiterating this promise. He was wishing me a Merry Christmas and his message was more optimistic than any I had heard in some time. In the past, he often sounded concerned if not stressed about security or censorship matters. Now, for the first time in years, things had lightened up. Radu had listened to a broadcast I had done on Red Ice Radio out of Sweden and was very happy with the way I had presented his information but was particularly pleased that I had mentioned his promise to deliver me some kind of proof. He not only reiterated his promise to me for the third time, he gave me a little hint of what it would entail.

Radu reported that recently, outside of Romania, he had met with Elinor who had performed some amazing demonstrations for him. Furthermore, he told me that I could expect a surprise meeting with Elinor at a known location but not at a definite time. Some sort of proof will be delivered, but I have no idea what it will be. This opens the door to all sorts of possibilities and really made me wonder if the breathing exercises I am learning and practicing every day are indeed preparing me for some sort of time travel experience. I can tell you that if the stories about what Cezar said are true, I am certainly becoming qualified to interact with the phenomena of time in a manner that is outside of normal human experience. A meeting with Elinor, however, is an approach from a different angle than I had expected. It is certainly a pleasant and intriguing prospect.

When I first read about Elinor in "Transylvanian Moonrise: A Secret Initiation in the Mysterious Land of the Gods", I felt that I was undergoing a profound initiation. Elinor talks about the mysterious alchemical tradition he is a part of which is known to elongate a human life up to thousands of years. While this would seem quite fanciful to the typical person, I was already initiated into living somewhere to at least 150-200 with proper Chi Gong practices. I have already written about this in The Montauk Book of the Living so I will not expound upon it here. After reading about Elinor, my horizon for living a long life was being extended to hundreds of years beyond 150-200. What Elinor was actually saying in his discourses with Radu was different and more experiential than any alchemical texts I had ever heard of. Like Roosevelt Gainey and David Anderson, Elinor actually applies principles. He is not a theoretician. As I read "Transylvanian Moonrise: for the first time, I was reading a translated copy that needed a lot of editing. I had paid a considerable sum for the translation knowing that it would eventually be paid for by sales of the future book. Even so, I felt the information was so valuable that I would have gladly paid the same amount just to know what was written. It was truly an initiation, but I did not think at that time that I would actually meet Elinor. Then again, if you study my personal history as is depicted in "The Montauk Book of the Dead", you will learn that when I initially studied Scientology, I never had any idea or even any intention to meet L. Ron Hubbard, let alone work in his personal office or be a very trusted confidante. The same could be said for Marjorie Cameron. There is obviously a pattern in my life where my

study of certain subjects leads to the players involved.

As I read the initial manuscript of "Transylvanian Moonrise", I realized that most of you would be buying the book for a relatively small amount of money; and this made me wonder if you would have the same feeling of undergoing an initiation like I did. Could we all be receiving an initiation? Well, if what has been projected in this dissertation is even fifty-percent accurate, I would venture to say yes. This is why I have taken care to discuss the Tree of Life as much as I have.

All of these stories, dramas and analogies you have read are far more important than just stories. They are a profound process of initiation and also an opportunity for personal evolution. If you read the words of Elinor and Repa Sundhi (a.k.a. Dr. Xien) in "Transylvanian Moonrise: A Secret Initiation in the Mysterious Land of the Gods", much of what they have to say is about the evolution and soul development of individuals. The idea is presented, and it is certainly not a new idea but most definitely an undervalued one, that an individual soul has the opportunity to evolve from one level of consciousness to another. He/she can go downwards or upwards; and further, this process can take eons to accomplish. I suppose that if you evolve to the point where you can access time manipulation that you might be able to speed up this process. If David Anderson has taught us anything, it is that time can be slowed down and sped up. The censors, however, play a very critical role. He has stated time and again that censorship is the key to military strategies in our current global scheme.

I hope that what I have offered here has given you a better opportunity to understand the initiation process. It is not my intention for you to accept anything on blind faith. I know one of Radu's friends who has reason to believe, through his own esoteric connections in Romania, that much of what Radu says in his books is true. He does not, however, believe that the character of Elinor is a real person. Accordingly, he is not likely to meet him. I, on the other hand, have an open mind. My viewpoint is not based upon belief but rather upon recognizing the consciousness behind a particular thread. Without committing to any fixed ideas or beliefs, I have left myself open to an opportunity for personal evolution. I can guarantee that there is much more to come and some very exciting times ahead. The exact outcome, however, is unpredictable.

Recently, I reached an agreement to have Radu's fourth book, "The Secret Parchment: Five Tibetan Initiation Techniques", translated into English. I have not had a look at it yet, but I know from what Radu has said that these techniques are designed to help you with your own personal evolution and perhaps you can even utilize them for your own journeys into time.

It has been my stated intuition for some time that once I completed the translation and editing of Radu's fourth book that I would eventually have the opportunity to meet with him. This will result in a fifth book, but I am not sure whether it will be written by him or myself. It is also possible that we could each write a "fifth" book.

I will leave you for now save for one more anecdote. In August of the coming year, which is 2012, I have been invited to return to Romania courtesy of Jonette Crowley ([www.jonettetcrowley.com](http://www.jonettetcrowley.com)) for what will be my fifth trip to that mysterious and beautiful

country. We plan to visit the Sphinx, Sarmizegetusa, and several other areas. I mention this here, however, because of her last name. She does not know if she is related to Aleister Crowley, but she is Scottish as was he. While Jonette is not a dark or sinister character at all, it is ironic that I would return to Romania with someone of her namesake in light of all my previous synchronicities with the name Crowley and how it is related to the Christ and Antichrist. More drama will unfold and it should prove more than a little interesting. The synchronicity continues!

# Appendix — Project Blue Beam

Project Blue Beam is a conspiracy theory that the secret government has been experimenting with a technologically simulated “second coming” that is accompanied and fueled by the reemergence of space-time projects such as were done at Montauk in order to manipulate the masses by inducing a biblical “rapture” so as to create a New World Order religion that will reinforce a central controlling authority and breed oneness with “God.”

Holographic projections of “Christ” have already been tested as well as images of alien craft, aliens, monsters, angels, and anything else you might imagine. These include images seen at Medjugorje that are accompanied by telepathic messages and other divine inspirations. This phenomena is computer generated and is coordinated with satellites and sophisticated transmitters.

Project Blue Beam operates on the premise that Man shall somehow become God in human form and control other Men and dictate all actions and thoughts. The calculated resistance to the new religion, the New World Order and the new “Messiah” will entail human loss on a massive scale in the ensuing “holy wars.” Blue Beam will pretend to be the universal fulfillment of the prophecies of old which includes the “second coming.” It will make use of the sky as a holographic projection screen for space-based laser-generating satellites. These projectors will project simultaneous images to the four corners of the planet, in every language by region. It deals with the religious aspect of the New World Order.

Blue Beam is implemented in four stages. The first step are earthquakes that result in archeological findings proving past religions are wrong. The second is the gigantic laser space show with holographic projections. Third is “Alternative Talk” where people receive telepathic communication in their brains through low frequencies, very low frequencies and extremely low frequencies. They will think they are talking to God. The fourth stage is a massive space show with a false alien invasion aimed at creating nuclear disarmament by all nations under the umbrella of the United Nations (which by the way was originally headquartered in Lake Success at Sperry Corporation, the main contractor for the Montauk Transmitter Tower). This will be followed by massive electronic apparitions of spectres, angels, demons, ghosts, and poltergeists and directed towards a “second coming” which will justify massive killing and chaos.

Is it true? You can read up more about it on the internet. All I would tell you is that the word divine is phonetically and etymologically attached to “divide” as in “distinguish.” The Godhead or Tao divides into dark and light or yin and yang and you need to cultivate your own ability to discern.

# Sky Books

Established in 1992, Sky Books became immediately recognized as the premier publisher in the world on the scientific pursuit of time travel and time control when it published "The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time", a book which shook the world due to its unprecedented insight into the mechanics of time. Always immersed in very controversial subject matter and traditionally boycotted by the mainstream media, Sky Books is a company built on grass roots popularity and its influence has been recognized worldwide with translations in Japan, China, Germany, Spain, Romania and Bulgaria. Sky Books has published over fifteen titles since releasing "The Montauk Project" and also issues a quarterly newsletter which has continuously remained in print since 1993. Continue reading for further information on these titles and also newsletters (including back issues) on the topic of the Montauk Project. Ordering instructions are at the very end.

Since "The Montauk Project" was published in 1992, there have been many interesting developments and several sequels chronicling the investigation to determine whether or not the Montauk Project did, in fact, exist. Preeminent in this quest has been the Montauk Pulse, a quarterly newsletter that has been written by Peter Moon since 1993. It has never missed an issue, and there has never been a lack of interesting things to report upon, and these include Peter Moon's adventures with Dr. David Anderson (see [www.andersoninstitute.com](http://www.andersoninstitute.com)), a scientist who has excelled in understanding the actual mechanics of time and has made remarkable breakthroughs with time control technology. Dr. Anderson's work is all based upon hard science.

If you are interested in subscribing to the Montauk Pulse or receiving past back issues, you may visit the Sky Books website or follow the ordering instructions at the very end of this ebook.

The Sky Books website also features all of our sequels to "The Montauk Project" and other titles which are all available in hard copy format. We are also currently working hard to get all Sky Books titles into ebook format as well, including the back issues of the Montauk Pulse which now features three separate volumes comprising six years worth of newsletters each. The Sky Books website is as follows:

**[www.digitalmontauk.com](http://www.digitalmontauk.com)**

**[www.skybooksusa.com](http://www.skybooksusa.com)**

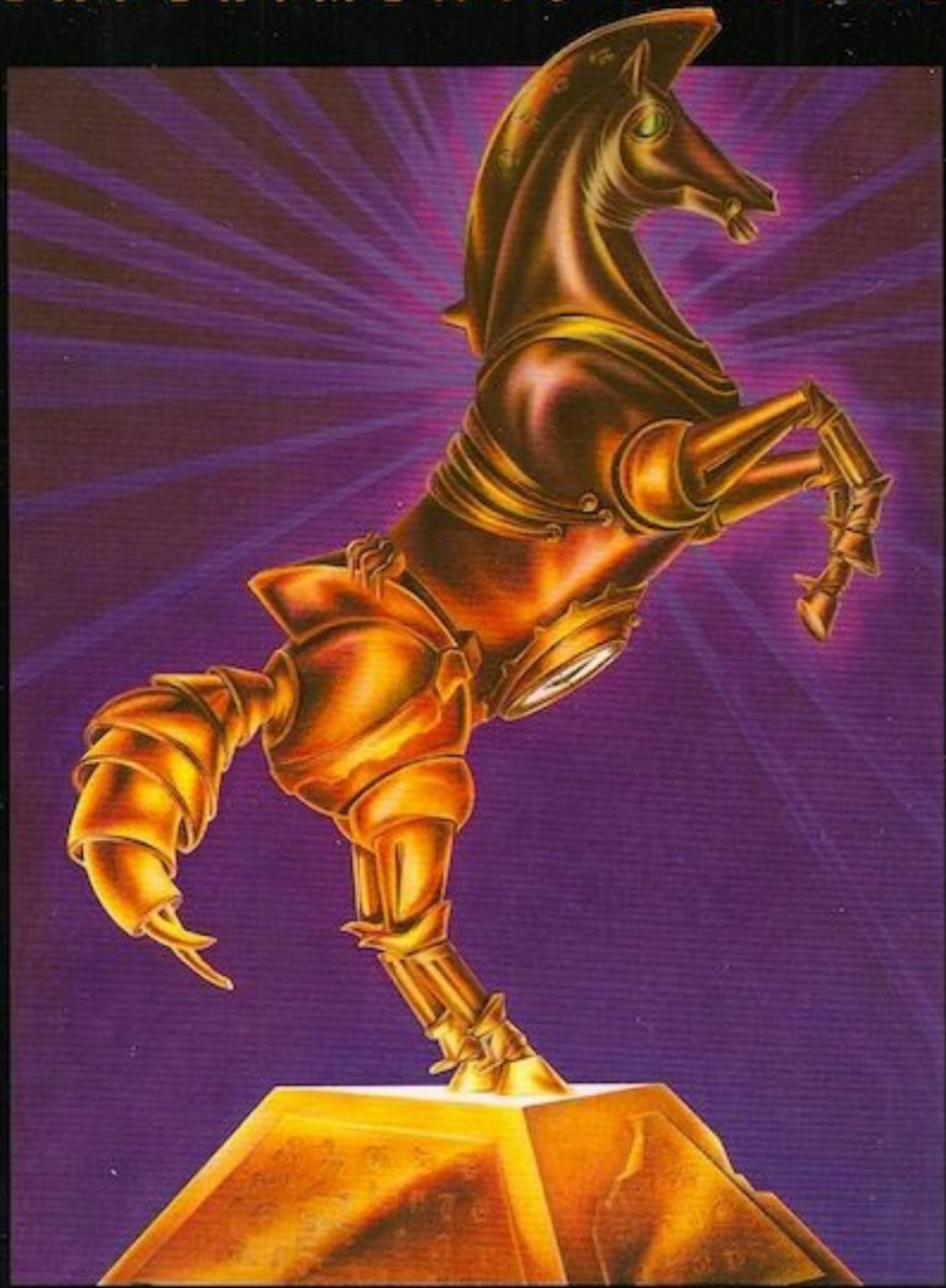
## **PLEASE NOTE: ALL PRICES LISTED IN THIS EBOOK ARE SUBJECT TO CHANGE**

We have also added a blog to our website to encourage participation and comments by readers. What follows below is a decscription of titles published by Sky Books. Please consult our website for additional and future titles as well.

**THE MONTUAK PROJECT: EXPERIMENTS IN TIME**  
**by Preston Nichols with Peter Moon**

# THE **MONTAUK PROJECT**

EXPERIMENTS IN TIME



PRESTON B. NICHOLS  
WITH PETER MOON

THE MONTAUK PROJECT: EXPERIMENTS IN TIME

"The Montauk Project" chronicles the most amazing and secretive research project in recorded history. Starting with the "Philadelphia Experiment" of 1943, invisibility experiments were conducted aboard the USS Eldridge that resulted in full scale teleportation of the ship and crew. Fourty years of massive research ensued, culminating in bizarre experiments at Montauk Point that actually tapped the powers of creation and manipulated time itself. "The Montauk Project" bridges the modalities of Science with the most esoteric techniques ever imagined and finally catapults us to the threshold of the stars. We all know something is out there, but we're not sure exactly what. This book, at long last begins to provide some solid clues.

**180 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-0-9 \$15.95**

## **THE SEQUELS**

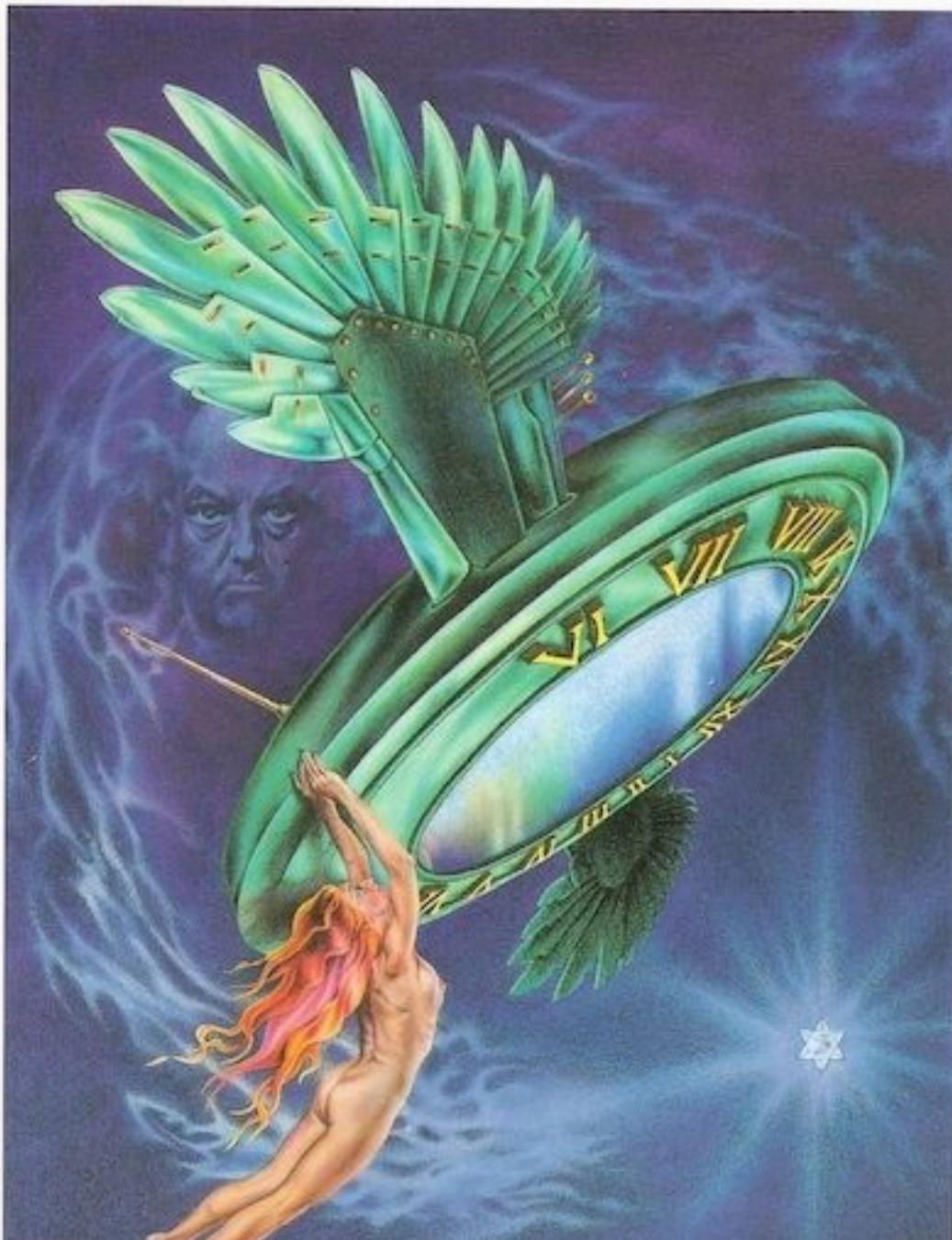
The stir and controversy produced by "The Montauk Project" was overwhelming to the society it was released into in 1992. The powers that be behind the military industrial complex had a lot to explain. As has been the pattern for decades, they called on one of their old allies, Hollywood, and a whole new genre of television shows were spawned in an attempt to absorb the fallout of questions and to do damage control on the trail of information thus exposed. The most successful of these shows was the X Files. In the meantime, Peter Moon set about trying to verify the general thesis put forward in "The Montauk Project". The result was of equal interest to the first book and resulted in:

**Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity**

**by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon**

# MONTAUK REVISITED

ADVENTURES IN SYNCHRONICITY



PRESTON B. NICHOLS  
& PETER MOON

BOOK II  
OF THE MONTAUK  
SERIES

Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity

When Peter Moon researched the remnant trail of this mysterious time travel project, he encountered incredible and unprecedeted experiences in synchronicity which ultimately unmasked many of the occult forces that were behind the technology used in the Montauk Project. Following the trail of these "coincidences," Peter Moon reveals an enigmatic occult tapestry which leads from the mysterious associations of the Cameron Clan to the genesis of American rocketry and the magick of Aleister Crowley, Jack Parsons, and L. Ron Hubbard. The Montauk investigation carries forward as Preston Nichols tells the bizarre history of the electronic transistor as he opens the door to Peter Moon and unleashes a host of incredible characters and new information. A startling scenario is depicted that reaches far beyond the scope of the first book. Illustrations and photos are included.

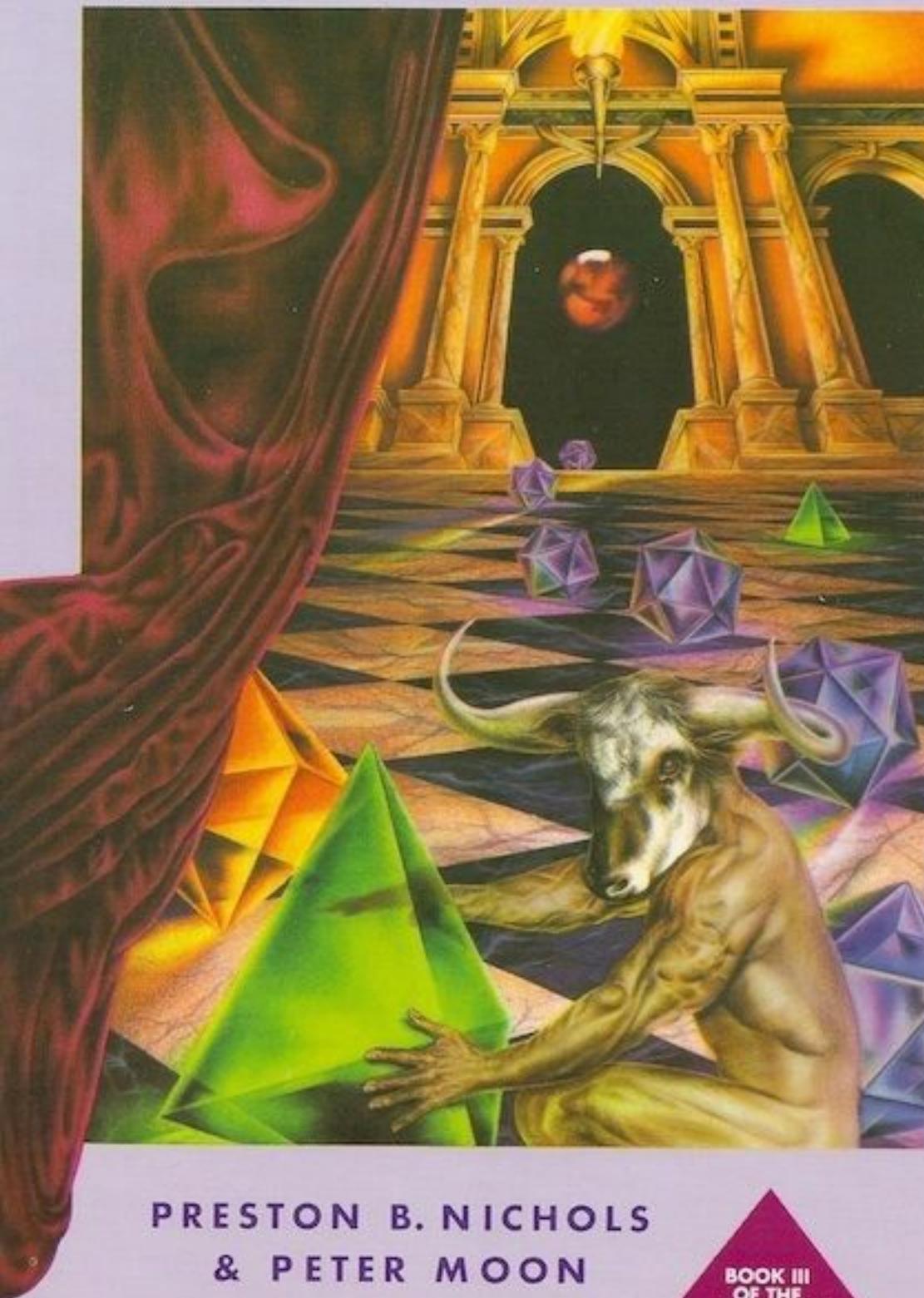
**256 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-1-7 \$19.95**

Immediately after "Montauk Revisited" was completed, and much to his surprise, Peter Moon discovered that the mysterious trail of synchronicities was getting even more fascinating when he discovered that the site of the Montauk Project experiments was sacred Native American ground that was once accompanied by ancient pyramids which could be clearly seen in old photographs of Montauk. The result of this brand new investigation was:

**PYRAMIDS OF MONTAUK: EXPLORATIONS IN CONSCIOUSNESS**  
**by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon**

# PYRAMIDS OF MONTAUK

EXPLORATIONS IN CONSCIOUSNESS



PRESTON B. NICHOLS  
& PETER MOON

BOOK III  
OF THE  
MONTAUK  
SERIES

**Pyramids of Montauk: Explorations in Consciousness**

An astonishing second sequel to "The Montauk Project" and "Montauk Revisited" awakens the

consciousness of humanity to its ancient history and origins through the discovery of pyramids at Montauk. A full examination of the mysteries of the pyramids at Montauk Point reveals that the Montauk Tribe were the royal family of Long Island and that they used the name Pharaoh as a designation that connected their heritage to ancient Egypt and beyond. The discovery that these pyramids were placed on sacred native American ground opens the door to an unprecedented investigation of the mystery schools of earth and their connection to Egypt, Atlantis, Mars and the star Sirius. This book explains why Montauk was chosen as a select location for pyramids and time travel experimentation. A further examination of sacred geometry awakens the consciousness of humanity to its ancient history and origins. Preston Nichols also fascinates us with an update on covert operations that includes the discovery of a nuclear particle accelerator and the development of psychotronic weapons. The "Pyramids of Montauk" stirs the quest for the end of time as we know it. Includes photos and illustrations.

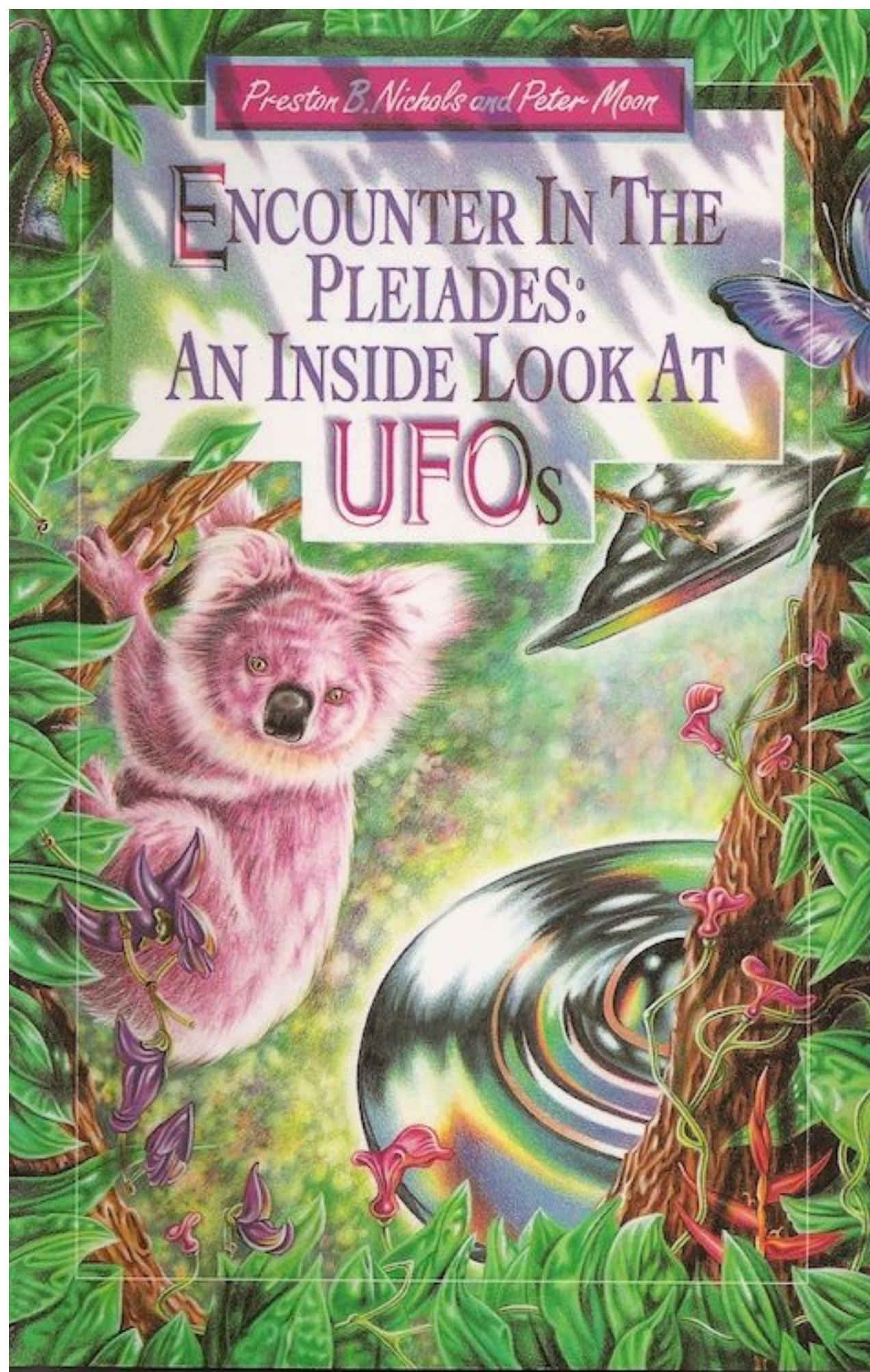
**256 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-2-5, \$19.95**

The adventures had only just begun by this point. It was now 1995. After all of this information came out, Preston Nichols then revealed that he had mysterious UFO experiences as a young child and also as a teenager. This resulted in a new book which blends the history of physics and UFOlogy with Preston's personal experiences and gives unprecedented insight into the technology of flying saucers and their accompanying phenomena in:

**ENCOUNTER IN THE PLEIADES: AN INSIDE LOOK AT UFOS**  
**by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon**

Preston B. Nichols and Peter Moon

# ENCOUNTER IN THE PLEIADES: AN INSIDE LOOK AT UFOs



Encounter in the Pleiades: An Inside Look at UFOs

No constellation in the night sky has rivaled the Pleiades for its impact upon the mind of man. Artists, poets, scientists, mythographers and prophets alike have not only cited the Pleiades as an inspiration to their work but as a key to understanding mankind and his/her relationship with the creative principles of existence. This book is the incredible story of a man who found himself taken to the Pleiades where he was examined and instructed by intelligent life forms who appeared human. The Pleiadians proceeded to give him an education and indoctrination that would enable him to regain his health and attain an unparalleled understanding of electromagnetic science and its role in UFO technology. A new look at Einstein gives insights into the history of physics and how the speed of light can be surpassed through the principles of reality engineering. New concepts in science are offered with technical but simple descriptions even the layman can understand. These include the creation of alternate realities through the use of twisters and spinners; mind control aspects of the Star Wars defense system; implants; alien abductions and much more. Never before has the complex subject of UFOs been put together in such a simple language that can be appreciated by the scientist and understood by the layman. Peter Moon adds further intrigue to the mix by divulging his part in a bizarre project which led him to Preston Nichols and the consequent release of this information. His account of the role of the Pleiades in ancient mythology sheds new light on the current predicament of Mankind and offers a path of hope for the future.

**256 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-3-3, \$19.95**

By the time "Encounter in the Pleiades" was published, Peter Moon had also accumulated considerable information on intriguing connections between the Montauk Project and the Nazis which also extended to the latter's mysterious connections to Tibet via occult master-mind Karl Haushofer. Peter's collection of information on this subject culminated with a visit from world renown author, Jan van Helsing, who allowed him to publish (for the first time in America) his photos of the mysterious German flying craft built before and during World War II in connection with the Vril Society. There is much to read in:

## **THE BLACK SUN: MONTAUK'S NAZI-TIBETAN CONNECTION**

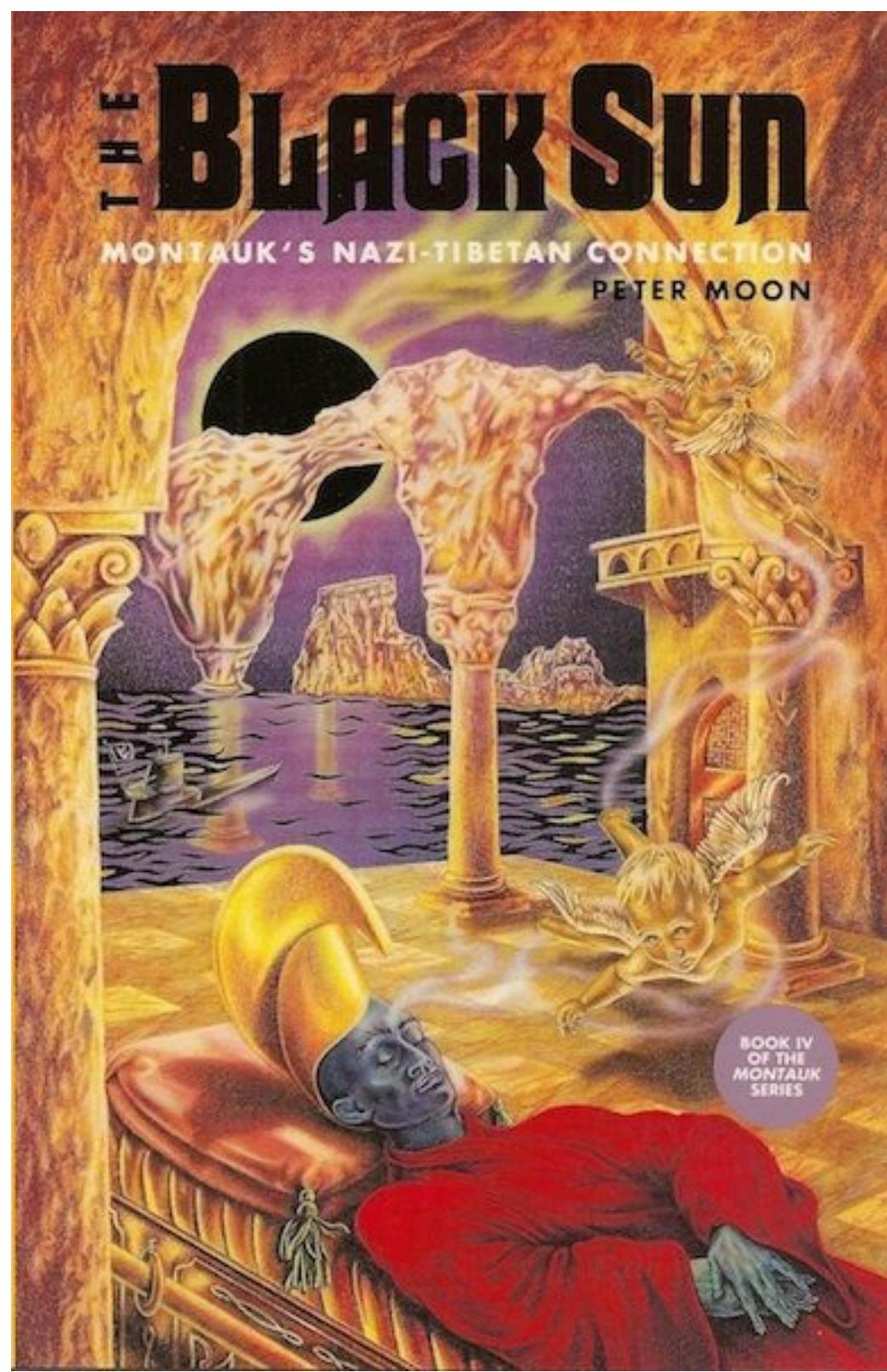
**by Peter Moon**

# The Black Sun

MONTAUK'S NAZI-TIBETAN CONNECTION

PETER MOON

BOOK IV  
OF THE  
MONTAUK  
SERIES



## The Black Sun: Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection

After World War II and the subsequent occupation of Germany, Allied military commanders were stunned to discover the penetrating depth of the Nazi regime's state secrets. The world's best intelligence organization was not the least of these revelations. Also discovered were massive and meticulous research files on secret societies, eugenics and other scientific pursuits that boggled the imagination of the Allied command. Even more spectacular was an entire web of underground rocket and flying saucer factories with accompanying technology that still defies ordinary beliefs. A missing U-boat fleet possessing the most advanced submarine technology in the world left many wondering if the Nazis had escaped with yet more secrets or even with Hitler himself. Behind all of these mysteries was an even deeper element: a secret

order known to initiates as the Order of the Black Sun, an organization so feared that it is now illegal to even print their symbols and insignia in modern Germany. "The Black Sun" probes deeper into the secrets of the Third Reich and its Tibetan contacts than any other previous attempt. Author Peter Moon ties all of these strange associations to Montauk Point, where an American military facility was used by the Nazis to further their own strange experiments and continue the agenda of the Third Reich. Peter Moon unravels more Montauk mysteries which leads to the most insightful look ever into the Third Reich and their ultimate quest: the Ark of the Covenant and the Holy Grail. This quest penetrates the secret meaning behind the Egyptian and Tibetan "Books of the Dead". Includes photographs and illustrations.

**304 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-4-1, \$24.95**

When "The Black Sun" was completed, a very interesting man surfaced who was mentioned in "Montauk Revisited" by the pseudonym of Stan Campbell who had gone to prison for refusing to cut his ties to Preston Nichols. Preston's revelations concerning Montauk were very hot at the time and "Stan's" involvement in the Montauk Project was a very sensitive issue to the authorities. When he was eventually released from prison, he no longer had anything to lose and went public under his real name, Stewart Swerdlow, and wrote:

**MONTAUK: THE ALIEN CONNECTION**  
**by Stewart Swerdlow**  
**Edited by Peter Moon**

# MONTAUK

THE ALIEN CONNECTION



STEWART SWERDLOW  
EDITED BY PETER MOON



**Montauk: The Alien Connection**

As the new millenium unfolds, countless stories of alien abductions have begun to penetrate the

mainstream consciousness of Mankind. While some new insights into the human condition have been obtained, too few of these accounts have brought such experiences to a level where they can be consumed and digested into a profitable understanding for the individual reader. "Montauk: The Alien Connection" unravels the remarkable story of Stewart Swerdlow, a gifted mentalist who has experienced extrasensory perception since birth. Stewart's rare abilities not only made him a magnet for government surveillance, but his unique genetic structure made him a clearing house for different alien agendas which sought him out for their own purposes. Everyone's sinister plans went haywire after Stewart began a deprogramming procedure with Preston Nichols which was designed to clear his memories and the controlling influences which had been installed. Stewart was subsequently threatened and eventually jailed after refusing to comply with orders to sever his ties with Nichols. Despite this, the truth began to work its way into his life. Estranged from his family, Stewart was sent to prison as a financially destitute and hopeless, tragic figure. Despite a severe human struggle, he was able to call on his own God-given abilities, reshuffle the deck, and reevaluate his life and the various agencies and entities which sought to utilize him. Weeding out the most negative influences, Stewart was able to recover key memories and discard those forces which sought to entrap him. The most intriguing aspect of his incredible story is that he has a valuable legacy to share.

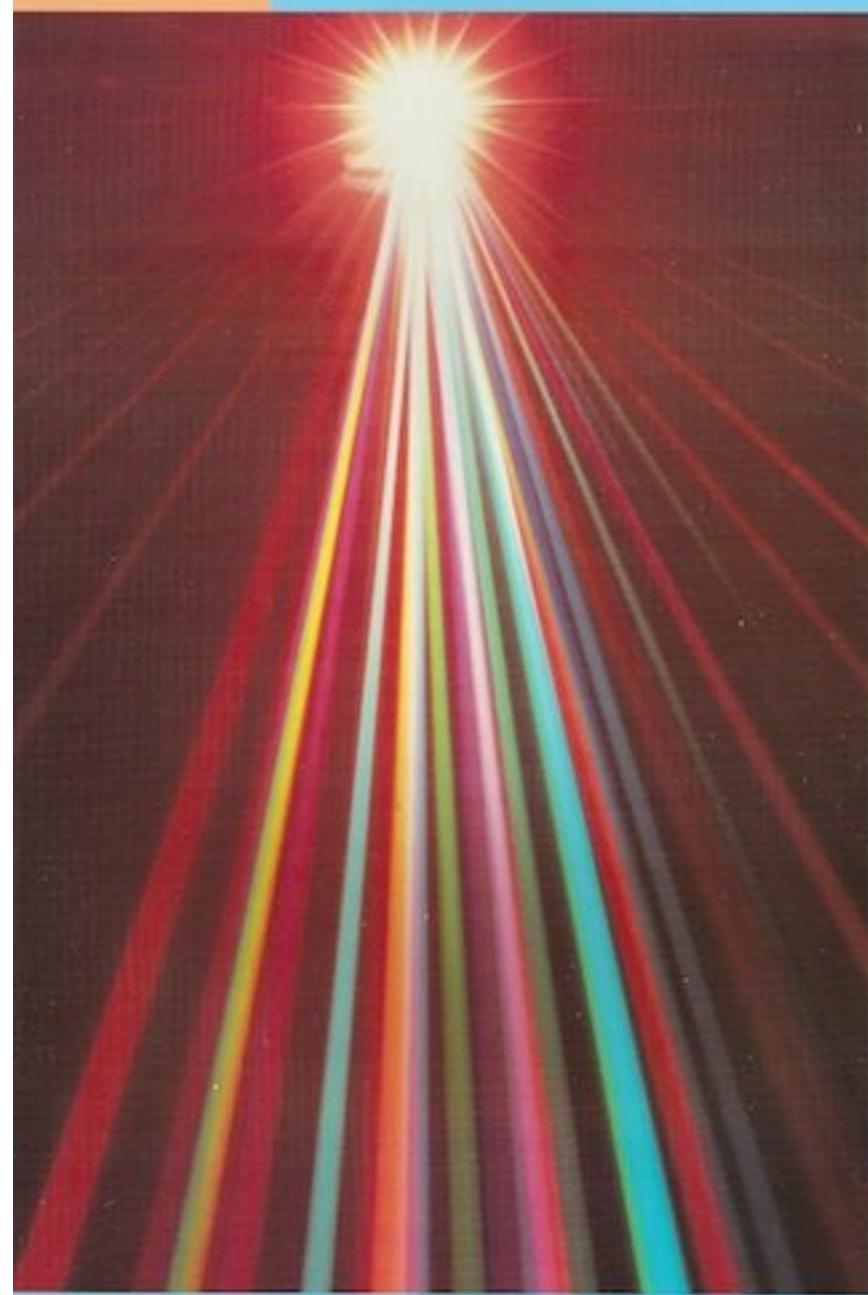
**256 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-8-4, \$19.95**

When "Montauk: The Alien Connection" was completed, Peter Moon helped Stewart put together a compendium on his healing work which features an interdimensional language of symbols in:

**THE HEALER'S HANDBOOK: A JOURNEY INTO HYPERSPACE**  
**by Stewart Swerdlow**  
**Edited by Peter Moon**

# THE HEALER'S HANDBOOK:

A JOURNEY  
INTO  
HYPERSPACE



STEWART  
SWERDLOW

## The Healer's Handbook: A Journey Into Hyperspace

The miraculous and strange become common place as you journey out of this dimension with Stewart Swerdlow and discover the Language of Hyperspace, a simple system of geometric and archetypal glyphs enabling us to comprehend universal mysteries ranging from crop circles to the full panorama of occult science. Written for both individuals and practitioners alike, The Healer's Handbook embraces color healing, dream analysis, numeric values and symbols, auric fields, astral and hyperspace travel, and radionics as well as offering exercises designed to unlock DNA sequences programmed within you since the beginning of your existence. The ancients uniformly alluded to an arcane language, sometimes described as Vril or Babylonian,

which was once common to all mankind, connected to the Mind of God and also served as an inter-species and interuniversal language. Now, for the first time ever, is an entire text dedicated to the explanation of these ancient concepts. This book penetrates the secrets of creation through DNA and includes a vast panorama of healing and meditation techniques. Fully illustrated with exercises, color chart, Dream Dictionary and Hyperspace Dictionary which includes the most complete rendering of the Hyperspace Language available.

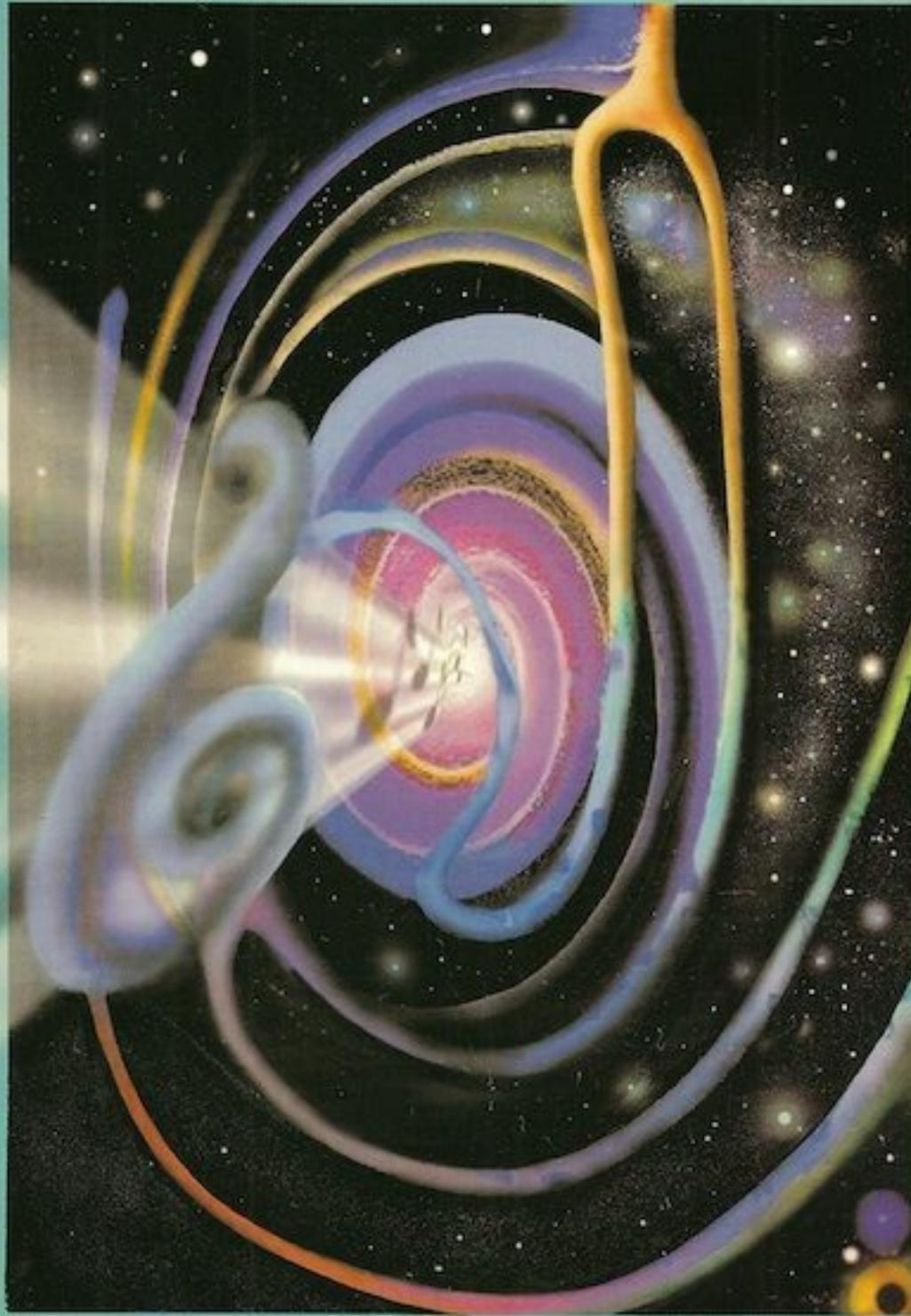
**152 pages, large format book, ISBN 0-9631889-9-2, \$22.00**

Having known Preston Nichols for many years at this point, Peter Moon had heard many stories of Preston's intriguing involvement in the music industry where he worked as a sound engineer for many popular rock groups of the Sixties and Seventies. At the same time, Preston became involved in some very hot political water over the legal case concerning John Ford, the founder and president of the Long Island UFO Network. John was put targetted by government forces and was incarcerated ever since without ever having received a trial. Read about both of these intriguing aspects of Preston's life in:

**THE MUSIC OF TIME**

**by Preston B. Nichols with Peter Moon**

# THE MUSIC OF TIME



**PRESTON B. NICHOLS**

*with PETER MOON*

## The Music of Time

The "Music of Time" blends music with time travel as Preston Nichols reveals his hidden role in the music industry where he worked as an expert sound engineer and recorded hundreds of hit

records during the Golden Era of Rock 'n Roll. Beginning with his work for Time Records, Preston chronicles his innovations in sound engineering and tells how he constructed the premier music studio in the world for Phil Spector at Bell Sound. Having created a Mecca for talented musicians, Preston found himself surrounded by and interfacing with the likes of the Beatles, Beach Boys, Rolling Stones, and many more such popular acts. For the first time, Preston reveals his employment at Brookhaven Labs and how his connections in the music industry were used for mind control and manipulation of the masses. Ultimately, Preston's real life adventures lead to time travel and the bone chilling efforts of his adversaries to put him permanently out of commission. These include his association with John Ford, the founder of the Long Island UFO Network, who was arrested on the ridiculous charge of conspiring to put radium in the toothpaste of the local County Executive. Ford was railroaded into jail without a trial and then placed in an institute for the criminally insane without ever having received any trial, let alone a fair one. The County Executive was later imprisoned himself but Ford remains locked up to this day. In a remarkable twist of fate, mysterious forces rescue Preston and lead him to a bizarre series of financial transactions which set him up to be involved in a new time travel project. The "Music of Time" unravels more layers of mystery in mankind's epic quest to understand the paradox of time and the imprisonment of consciousness.

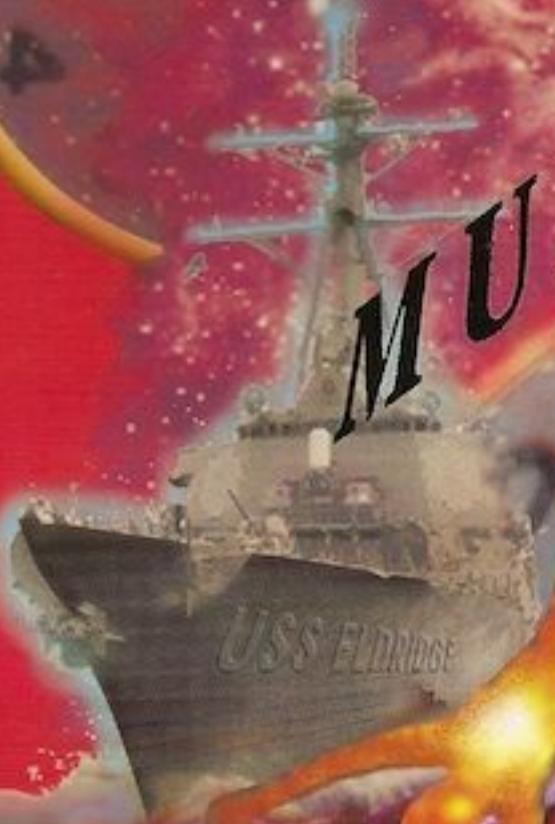
**244 pages, ISBN 0-9678162-0-3, \$19.95**

With all the literature that had been produced thus far, the subject of the Montauk Project was very popular and intriguing to the public but its controversy raised many questions and attacks by those who were upset by the data and disillusioned by their own belief systems being shattered. Peter Moon sought out additional sources to verify aspects of the general story of the Montauk Project that were not connected to Montauk Project per se. The first book of this nature from Sky Books was:

**THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT MURDER:  
PARALLEL UNIVERSES AND THE PHYSICS OF INSANITY**  
**by Alexandra Bruce**  
**Edited by Peter Moon**

# THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

MURDER



ALEXANDRA BRUCE

EDITED BY PETER MOON

The Philadelphia Experiment Murder: Parallel Universes and the Physics of Insanity  
An added edition to the intriguing series by Sky Books which exposes the truth about the

conspiracy to manipulate time itself. This book, edited and contributed to by Peter Moon and authored by Alexandra Bruce, begins with the tragic murder of conspiracy lecturer Phil Schneider. An investigation of this murder exposes a massive cover-up by authorities and reveals astonishing information, the trail of which leads back to the Philadelphia Experiment of 1943. Before his assassination, Schneider lectured across the country and released documents connecting his father to the *U.S.S. Eldridge*. Additionally, his father claimed to be a Nazi U-boat captain who, after being captured by the Allies, was recruited as a medical officer and served as a Senior Medical Officer to the crew of the *Eldridge*. More haunting was the discovery of gold bars in his father's possessions with Nazi insignia. "The Philadelphia Experiment Murder" investigates these circumstances and uncovers a host of new characters including Preston Nichols' actual boss from the Montauk Project. Startling truths are revealed which lead to an examination of parallel universes and the nature of insanity itself.

**252 pages, ISBN 0-9631889-5-X, \$19.95**

While "The Philadelphia Experiment Murder" was being written, a man surfaced who had grown up in and around the mysterious Brookhaven Laboratory on Long Island, the very location where the Montauk Project was hatched. His amazing story is:

## **THE BROOKHAVEN CONNECTION**

**by Wade Gordon**

**Edited by Peter Moon**

# THE BROOKHAVEN CONNECTION



BY WADE GORDON  
EDITED BY PETER MOON

**The Brookhaven Connection**

Since the advent of the atomic era, Long Island's Brookhaven National Laboratory has served

as the premier and most top secret research lab in the world. Shrouded in mystery since its inception, no one has been able to crack the code of secrecy surrounding it. Wade Gordon, who grew up in and around the lab and amidst its top players, now tells his personal story of how he was groomed from a very young age to share the legacy of what happened there.

Beginning with Brookhaven's formative years when the Philadelphia Experiment was researched, links are revealed which tie Brookhaven directly to the Roswell Crash, the National Security Act, the MJ-12 documents (which are included in this book) and the Montauk Project.

This includes a description of a time chamber which was utilized to monitor the JFK assassination in order to secure funding for the continued existence of the researchers.

**250 pages, ISBN 0-9678162-1-1, \$19.95**

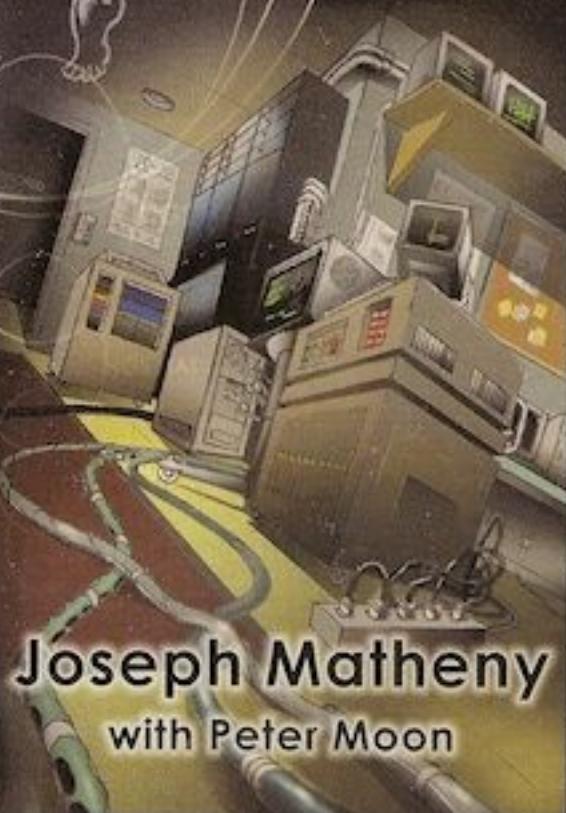
One of the most interesting research threads Peter Moon had ever encountered occurred right after completing "Montauk Revisited", but it took years for him to meet the man who was responsible for circulating this mysterious legend of quantum research on the internet. his name is Joseph Matheny. Together, they collaborated to put this into a hard copy book:

**ONG'S HAT: THE BEGINNING**

**by Joseph Matheny with Peter Moon**

# Ong's Hat

## The Beginning



**Joseph Matheny**  
with Peter Moon

### Ong's Hat: The Beginning

Ong's Hat is a real but enigmatic location in south central New Jersey that has inspired a counterculture revolution in physics. Exotic pursuits in the Many-Worlds Interpretation of

quantum mechanics by Princeton physicists paved the way for avant-garde experiments in quantum consciousness. Integrating meditation with biofeedback and brain machine techniques, synchronicity attractors were developed which sought out tangible states of existence beyond the bounds of Earth. Allegedly, the experimenters achieved success with the accessing of parallel universes. Up to now, the truth about the cult has been vague and indecisive, but the legends, technology and quantum theory surrounding it are more than tangible. Since Peter Moon's involvement in the Montauk investigation, he has encountered incredible synchronicities with regard to space-time projects and clans of mystery. None of these have been more riveting than his encounter with Joseph Matheny and the legends of Ong's Hat, a real but enigmatic location in south central New Jersey that was once used as a return address for dissident Princeton physicists who wrote anonymous papers that broke the scientific barriers of the day. This is the first book in hard copy format to explore Ong's Hat, the home of a mysterious ashram with both scientific and natural features that included a hodgepodge of Tantra, Sufism, Ismaili esotericism, alchemy, psychopharmacology, biofeedback and brain machine meditation techniques that was said to involve actual time travel by the participants. Compiled by Joseph Matheny, a multi-talented individual who was "chosen" as an intermediary by the time-travel cult, this work is based upon the popular ebook known as "The Incunabula Papers," but also contains new material revealed for the first time that includes interviews with actual survivors from the ashram and the revealing of an "egg" used for attracting synchronicity induced time travel. Up to now, the truth about the cult has been vague and indecisive, but the legends, technology and quantum theory surrounding the cult have been more than tangible.

**192 pages, ISBN 0-9678162-2-X, \$19.95**

Peter Moon's collaboration with Joseph Matheny was a big breakthrough because it gave further answers to many of the fascinating magical threads which had been uncovered in "Montauk Revisited". By this point in time, Peter was also sitting on many more aspects of that story, with particular regard to the Babalon Working and the connection between Jack Parsons and L. Ron Hubbard, which had not been fully communicated in his previous work. These were written up and released in:

**SYNCHRONICITY & THE SEVENTH SEAL  
by Peter Moon**

# SYNCHRONICITY AND the SEVENTH SEAL



PETER MOON



**Synchronicity & the Seventh Seal**

This is Peter Moon's consummate work on Synchronicity. Beginning with a brief scientific

description (for the layman) of the quantum universe and how the quantum observer (the spirit) can or does experience the principle of synchronicity, we are taught that synchronicity is also an expression of the divine or infinite mind. Besides exploring the concept and influences of parallel universes, this book includes numerous personal experiences of the author which not only forges a pathway of how to experience and appreciate synchronicity, but it goes very deep into the magical exploits of intriguing characters who sought to tap the ultimate powers of creation and use them for better or for worse. This not only includes the most in depth analysis and accurate depiction of the Babalon Working in print but also various antics and breakthroughs of the various players and that which influenced them. These characters include the legacies and personas of Jack Parsons, Marjorie Cameron, L. Ron Hubbard and Aleister Crowley. Peter Moon adds exponential intrigue to the mix by telling us of his personal experiences with these people and their wake which leads to even deeper encounters which penetrates the mysterious legacy of John Dee. Eventually, this pursuit of synchronicities leads Peter Moon to a most intriguing and mysterious encounter with Joseph Matheny, an adept who has not only had similar experiences to Peter, but has his own version of a space-time project known as Ong's Hat. Matheny has not only had incredible synchronicities himself, he created one of the highest forms of artificial intelligence known to man, a computer known as the Metamachine which is designed to precipitate and generate synchronicities. These many synchronicities lead to the books climax, a revelation of the true Seventh Seal. The proof is delivered. No theologian nor anyone has even tried to counter the claim.

**455 pages, \$29.95, ISBN 0-9678162-7-0**

After "Synchronicity and the Seventh Seal" was finished, Peter Moon wanted to complete a trail of investigation that he had pursued for many years and this had to do with occult phenomena surrounding a "quantum relic" he had been mysteriously handed when writing about the Montauk Pharoahs in "Pyramids of Montauk". This "quantum relic" was so interwoven into the fabric of his life that he realized that, in order to present a complete picture, he would have to write two books instead of one. The first book was autiobiographical and includes an in depth look at Peter Moon's personal association with L. Ron Hubbard. It was deemed necessary to write this book before he could address the topic of the "quantum relic."

## **THE MONTAUK BOOK OF THE DEAD**

**by Peter Moon**

# THE MONTAUK BOOK OF THE DEAD

PETER MOON



**The Montauk Book of the Dead**

A tale of the intrigue and power which hovers over the most sacred kernel of our existence: the

secrets of life and death. Beginning with his early years, Peter Moon reveals fascinating details of exactly how he became involved with Scientology and serendipitously ended up working in the personal employ of L. Ron Hubbard aboard the latter's famous "mystery ship" which was called the Apollo. Included in this riveting account is the story of how L. Ron Hubbard, at the age of twenty-seven, clinically "died" only to discover that he could "remote view." From this state of consciousness, which would later be called "exterior," he was able to access what he termed the answers to all of the questions that had ever puzzled philosophers or the minds of men. Transcribing this information into a work entitled "Excalibur," which is still under lock and key to this day, he developed one of the most controversial movements in history: Dianetics and Scientology. The truth and import of the above can only be evaluated by the all out war which was waged by governmental forces and spy agencies to obtain the legally construed rights to the above mentioned work and all of the developments and techniques that ensued from it. This is the personal story of Peter Moon which not only pierces the mystery of death and reveals fascinating details of his years aboard L. Ron Hubbard's mystery ship but gives the most candid and inside look ever at one of the most controversial figures in recent history.

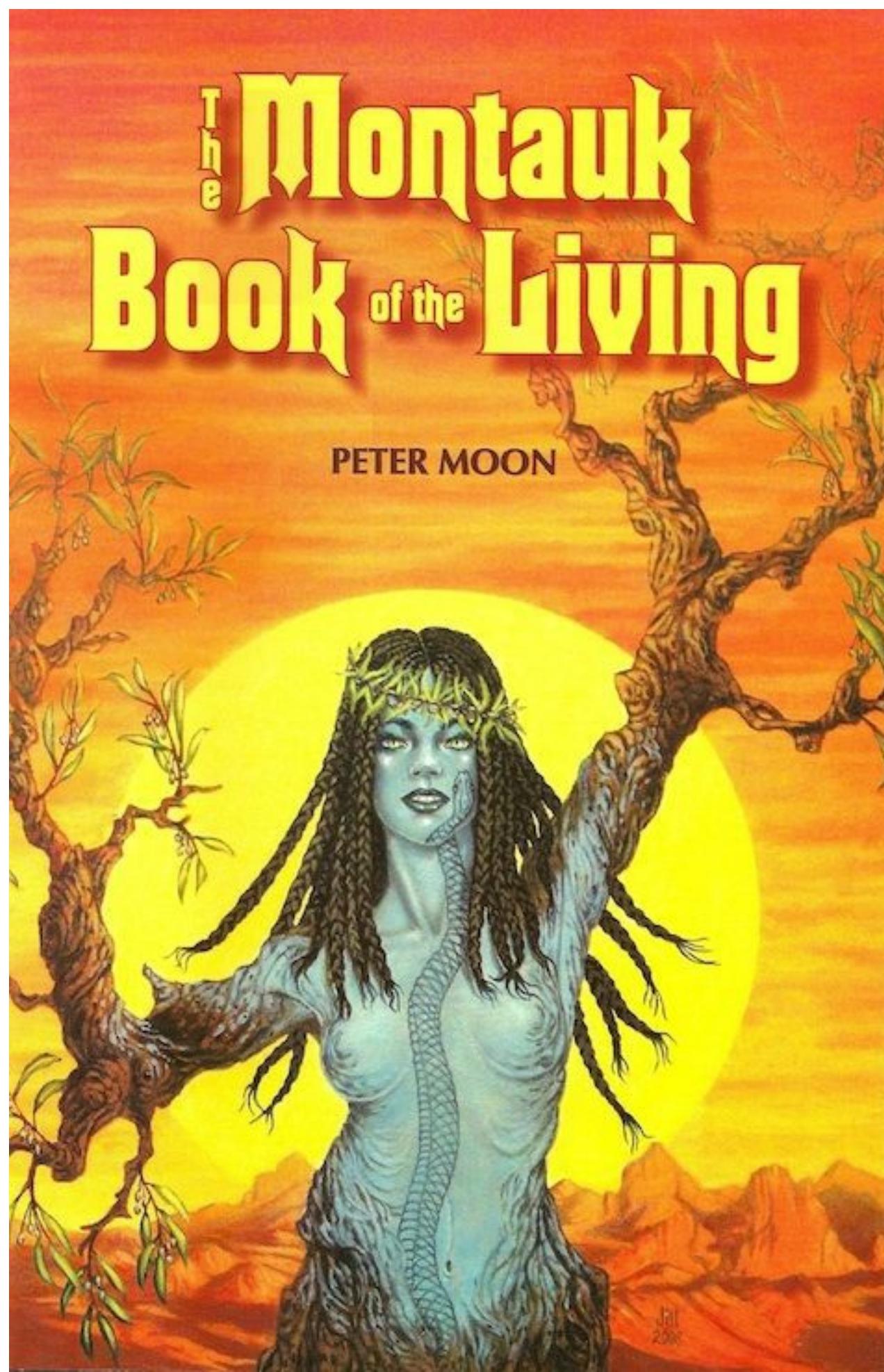
**451 pages, \$29.95, ISBN 978-0-9678162-3-4**

When "The Montauk Book of the Dead" was completed, Peter Moon would finally correlate information and experiences he had accumulated for twelve years, all of which surrounded a mysterious "quantum relic" which was, in fact, a 1909 playbill from the New Montauk Theatre that contained cryptic occult messages which are expounded upon in full in:

**THE MONTAUK BOOK OF THE LIVING  
by Peter Moon**

# The Montauk Book of the Living

PETER MOON



**The Montauk Book of the Living**

A stunning new book by Peter Moon that tells how his research into the Montauk Pyramids led

to the discovery of a mysterious quantum relic. This relic not only led to the Matriarch of the Montauk Pharoahs but has opened the door to understanding the greatest mysteries of history. These include the occult biochemistry of an Amazonian Blue Race which founded the Egyptian culture and honored the feminine principle through the star Sirius. These truths lead to the unveiling of the biological truth behind the Virgin Birth and how this theme intertwines with the descendants of these Amazons who live today and are known as the Blue People of the Saha ra. Other occult surprises include new revelations concerning Aleister Crowley's The Book of the Law that demonstrably reveals that the ancients who built the pyramids of Cairo and Mars knew deeper secrets concerning DNA that our scientists of tod ay. The pursuit of these various threads leads to Peter Moon's encounter with Red Medicine, the Medicine Man of the Montauks who is destined to fulfill the Second Coming of the Pharoahs, a time prophesied by native elders which signals the return of ancient wisdom, universal brotherhood and healing . This is also the riveting personal story of Peter Moon which includes new streams of synchronicity that include the mystical background behind the events which led to the revelation of the Montauk Project. Old themes are revisited and more deeply explored, but there are more new twists and turns than ever. The legacy of the Montauk Pharoahs is explored as never before and leads to more truth than can be readily believe which is designed to launch a new era once prophesied by Native Elders as the Second Coming of the Pharaohs, said to signal the return of ancient wisdom, universal brotherhood and healing.

**384 pages, \$29.95, ISBN 978-0-9678162-6-5**

Although intriguing follow-ups had been done with the data uncovered in "Montauk Revisited" and "Pyramids of Montauk", there was also an equally fascinating trail of data with regard to the Nazi-Tibetan connection researched in "The Black Sun". This research is so controversial and so proprietary to the Government that it is virtually impossible to pursue beyond a certain point if one is going to use routine journalism. Taking solid threads that are based upon hard facts of journalism, Peter Moon opted to penetrate the unknown or occult aspects of the Nazi-Tibetan story through an intuitive stream of consciousness in:

**SPANDAU MYSTERY**  
**by Peter Moon**

# SPANDAU MYSTERY

PETER MOON



## Spandau Mystery

A historical novel by Peter Moon which reveals how the mysterious deaths of General George Patton and Deputy Fuhrer Rudolph Hess were intertwined through the Nazi's secret flying

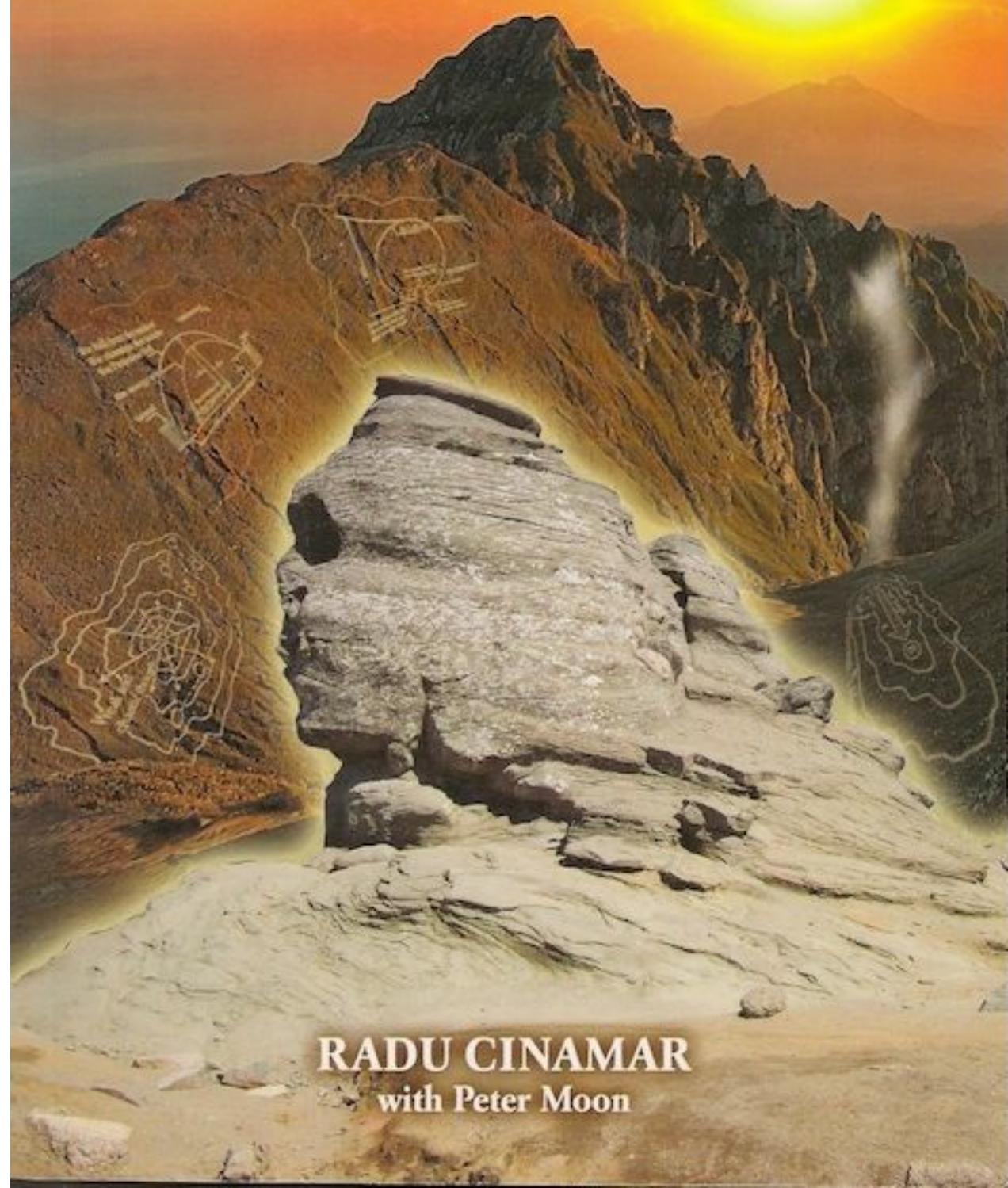
saucer technology. Directed by Tibetan elders, the Germans sought to harness the Vril, an energy so powerful that it can change the very nature of the elements themselves. To succeed, however, a major change was required in the evolutionary development of the human species. A dramatic scenario of events unfolded, however, which not only ensured that this endeavor was sabotaged but included an undertaking designed to prevent humanity from ever discovering its ancient heritage and the secrets of the Vril. It was against this backdrop that two of the most colorful characters of World War II, Rudolph Hess and George S. Patton, became immersed in an age old battle involving the legions of light and darkness. The end of World War Two precipitated more intrigue and struggle for power than the war itself. Much of this centered around the secret projects sponsored by Rudolph Hess which included not only the Antarctic project but the construction of Vril flying saucers. Patton's job, as the war came to a close, was to recover the secret technology of the Germans and safeguard it for American use. After accomplishing his mission and compiling a German history of the war, General Patton was killed in a dubious accident, the mystery of which has never been solved and has been magnified by government refusal to declassify the file on the investigation of his death. Far more conspicuous and powerful than Patton was Rudolph Hess, the Deputy Führer of Germany, who flew to England in 1941 as an envoy of peace and was imprisoned for life and suspiciously killed just before his imminent release. The current of intrigue and power which permeated these two individuals and led to their downfall was the same current which led to a repatriation of the U.S. Government and an undermining of a constitutional government that is run by and for the people. Besides technology, much of this intrigue centered around the banking files the Nazis confiscated from the Freemasons. The effort to keep this secret is still a factor in today's politics. It was thus that Patton and Hess wore different uniforms but shared common interests and held within their grasp a force so powerful that, if harnessed, it might raise the ancient civilization of Atlantis itself. It was for this power that both were killed and so begins our mystery. "Spandau Mystery" is an historical novel and murder mystery featuring 350 pages of fast and easy reading which penetrates one of the greatest intrigues surrounding the Nazis and their occult interests in Tibet: the ancient Dropa civilization, a group of "little people" who claim to descend from the stars and whose corroborating artifacts have been studied by scientists for over half a century. If you would like a new view of world history, order and read this book today.

**350 pages, \$22.00, ISBN 978-0-9678162-4-1**

As all of the aforementioned books were written and Peter Moon continued to report on various aspects of the Montauk phenomena, he met a very unusual and intriguing scientist, Dr. David Anderson, an engineer and physicist who had his own Time Travel Research Center on Long Island. This was a serious laboratory where time could be slowed down or speeded up in a self-contained field. Dr. Anderson also had a research center in Romania and eventually invited Peter to that country to lecture at a United Nations camp for youth. During this time, "The Montauk Project" was translated into the Romanian language and was ultimately responsible for creating a brand new publishing company in Romania, Daksha Publishing, which subsequently published what is arguably the most amazing story in the history of Mankind. It is intertwined with Peter Moon's adventures with Dr. David Anderson in:

**TRANSYLVANIAN SUNRISE**  
**by Radu Cinamar with Peter Moon**

# Transylvanian SUNRISE



**RADU CINAMAR**  
with Peter Moon

Transylvanian Sunrise

A mysterious scientist by the name of David Anderson made an eventful trip to Romania in 1999. Dr. Anderson, who is credited by the U.S. government as having developed advanced time-warp field technology, established diplomatic connections on this trip to Romania where he also set up an advanced research facility dedicated to studying the mathematics of time travel. Upon his return to the United States, Dr. Anderson visited Preston Nichols and Peter Moon, internationally known authors of "The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time," and introduced himself. At Dr. Anderson's suggestion, a collaboration with Peter Moon began which was brief, tenuous and eventually aborted due to security considerations as a result of a logistical attack on a similar time research center that had been set up on Long Island. Dr. Anderson's continued journeys to Romania eventually resulted in connecting Peter Moon with a Romanian publisher and Radu Cinamar, a member of the Romanian Intelligence Service's occult department. The purpose of this collaboration has to do with what is arguably the most significant archaeological discovery in the history of Mankind: a mysterious holographic hall of records that utilizes technology far beyond the concepts of modern science. "Transylvanian Sunrise" is the story of this mysterious discovery and the political intrigue surrounding it, all capably told by Radu Cinamar. After Peter Moon secured the publishing rights to this remarkable story, Dr. Anderson invited him to Romania where he has pursued these mysteries one step further. The story is inside this book and waiting to be read.

**288 pages, \$22.00, ISBN 978-0-9678162-5-8**

The remarkable story told in Transylvania Sunrise is exceeded in its sequel as it concerns the mysterious factors and actual characters that precipitated the most amazing discovery in the history of Mankind. Peter Moon also contributes with reports on his continued adventures with Dr. David Anderson and a journey to the ruins of an ancient culture in the heart of Transylvania in:

**TRANSYLVANIA MOONRISE  
A SECRET INITIATION IN THE MYSTERIOUS LAND OF THE GODS  
by Radu Cinamar with Peter Moon**

# TRANSYLVANIAN MOONRISE



RADU CINAMAR  
WITH PETER MOON

**Transylvanian Moonrise: A Secret Initiation in the Mysterious Land of the Gods**

Radu Cinamar rose to prominence for his role in exposing the most remarkable archaeological

discovery in the history of Mankind: a secret chamber beneath the Romanian Sphinx containing holographic records of Earth's history, bio-resonance imaging technology, and three mysterious tunnels leading to the deepest secrets of the Inner Earth. Despite the political intrigue, turmoil and restriction around this great discovery, the leader of the expedition enabled Radu Cinamar to visit and explore these artifacts. Ever since, Radu's life has been a labyrinthine adventure of strange events, clandestine liaisons and extraordinary people and circumstances. In "Transylvanian Moonrise", Radu is sought out by the mysterious Tibetan lama who orchestrated this discovery while working under an alias as Dr. Xien, a secret agent for the Chinese government. The enigmatic lama introduces Radu to a creature known as a yidam, an energetic and physical being who is created by a sand mandala ritual and can literally warp the space-time continuum and takes Radu on a mystical journey from Transylvania to the mysterious Land of the Gods in Tibet where he receives a secret initiation from the blue goddess Machandi. This is not only a remarkable story, but it is an initiation of the highest order that will benefit anyone reading it. "*Transylvanian Moonrise: A Secret Initiation in the Mysterious Land of the Gods*" will take you far beyond your ordinary imagination in order to describe events that have molded the past and will influence the future in the decades ahead.

**288 pages, \$22.00, ISBN 978-0-9678162-8-9**

## **PLUS MORE FROM PETER MOON**

### **THE MONTAUK PULSE: A CHRONICLE OF TIME**

**Issued quarterly, every Winter, Spring, Summer and Fall**

**by Peter Moon**

A newsletter by the name of the Montauk Pulse went into print in the winter of 1993 to chronicle the events and discoveries regarding the ongoing investigation of the Montauk Project by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon. It has remained in print and been issued quarterly ever since. With a minimum of six pages and a distinct identity of its own, The Pulse will often comment on details and history that do not necessarily find their way into books. Through 1995, the Montauk Pulse has included exciting new breakthroughs on the Montauk story as well as similarly related phenomena like the Philadelphia Experiment and other space-time projects. Consequently, the scope of the Pulse was expanded to embrace any new phenomena concerning time travel or related events. It has been the leading publication when it comes to covering the work of Dr. David Anderson and his time travel research. The cost for a subscription to the Montauk Pulse is \$20.00. Do not add a shipping/handling charge, however, unless you are outside the USA. In such a case, please add \$12.00. Back issues are available in three volumes of 24 issues each (spanning six years). Each individual volume is \$30.00 each. See order form.

### **THE MONTAUK PULSE — A CHRONICLE OF TIME**

**VOLUME I — Issues 1-24**

**(Winter 1993 through Fall 1998)**

# **THE MONTAUK PULSE**

---

*A Chronicle of Time*

---

*Volume I — Issues 1-24*  
*(Winter 1993 - 1998)*

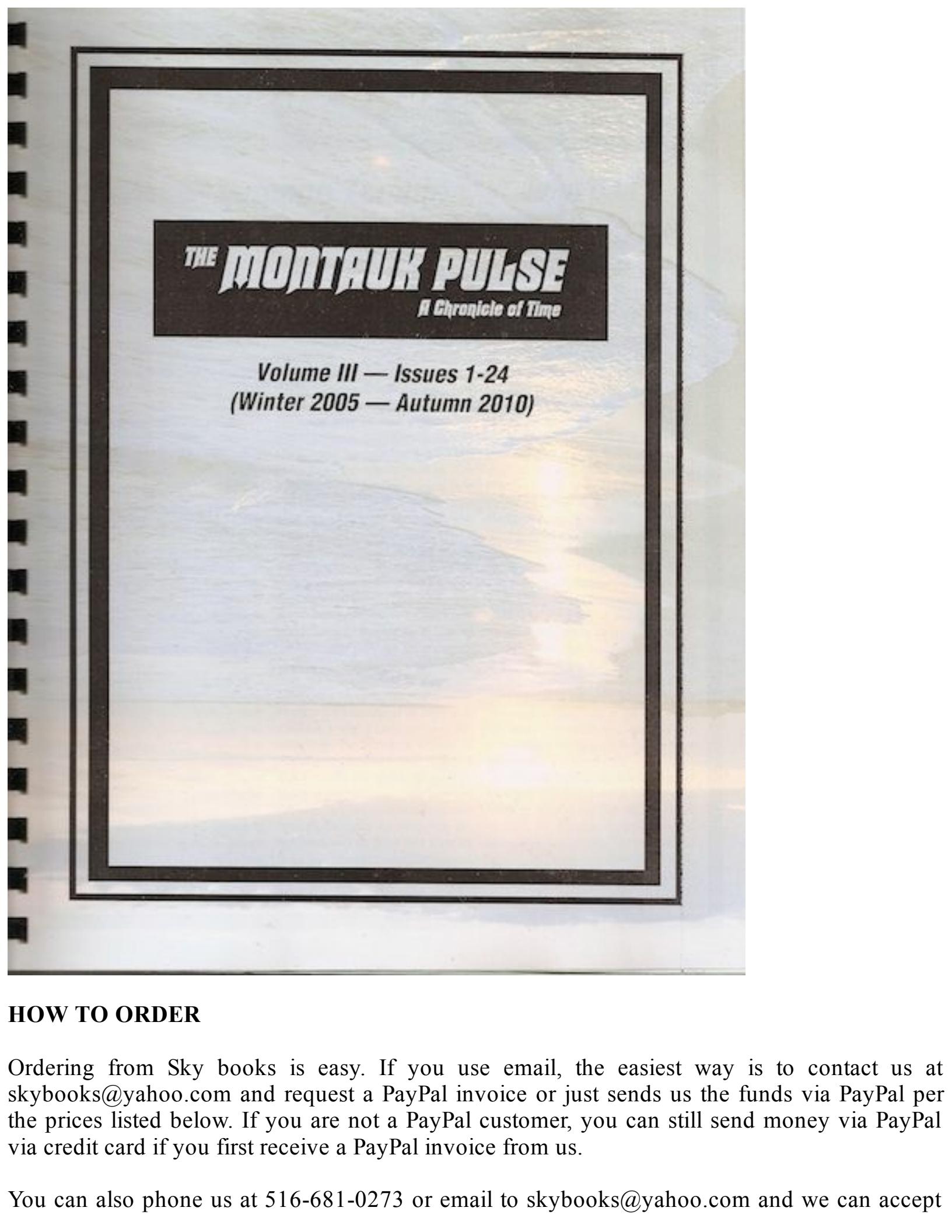
**THE MONTAUK PULSE — A CHRONICLE OF TIME**  
**VOLUME II — Issues 1-24**  
**(Winter 1999 through Fall 2004)**

*The Montauk* —————  
**PULSE**

*A Chronicle of Time*

**Volume II — Issues 1-24**  
**(Winter 1999 — Fall 2004)**

**THE MONTAUK PULSE — A CHRONICLE OF TIME**  
**VOLUME III — Issues 1-24**  
**(Winter 1999 through Fall 2004)**



# **THE MONTAUK PULSE**

*A Chronicle of Time*

**Volume III — Issues 1-24**  
*(Winter 2005 — Autumn 2010)*

## **HOW TO ORDER**

Ordering from Sky books is easy. If you use email, the easiest way is to contact us at [skybooks@yahoo.com](mailto:skybooks@yahoo.com) and request a PayPal invoice or just send us the funds via PayPal per the prices listed below. If you are not a PayPal customer, you can still send money via PayPal via credit card if you first receive a PayPal invoice from us.

You can also phone us at 516-681-0273 or email to [skybooks@yahoo.com](mailto:skybooks@yahoo.com) and we can accept

your credit card directly.

If you choose to pay by check or money order, please note shipping charges below and make the check or money order payable to Sky Books and send to:

Sky Books  
PO Box 769  
Westbury, NY 11590-0104

NOTE: ORDERS OUTSIDE THE U.S. MUST CONTACT US FIRST FOR EXACT SHIPPING RATES AS THESE FLUCTUATE FROM COUNTRY TO COUNTRY

We wait for ALL checks to clear before shipping. This includes Priority Mail orders. If you want to speed delivery time, please send a U.S. Money Order or use MasterCard or Visa. Those orders will be shipped right away. Simply list the books you want with the appropriate prices, add shipping, add up the total and send the amount.

**phone: 516-681-0273**  
**email: skybooks@yahoo.com**

#### BOOK PRICING:

The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time .....	\$15.95
Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity .....	\$19.95
Pyramids of Montauk: Explorations in Consciousness .....	\$19.95
Encounter in the Pleiades: An Inside Look at UFOs .....	\$19.95
The Black Sun: Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection .....	\$24.95
The Music of Time .....	\$19.95
Montauk: The Alien Connection .....	\$19.95
The Healer's Handbook: A Journey Into Hyperspace .....	\$22.00
The Philadelphia Experiment Murder .....	\$19.95
The Brookhaven Connection .....	\$19.95
Ong's Hat: The Beginning .....	\$19.95
Synchronicity and the Seventh Seal .....	\$29.95
The Montauk Book of the Dead .....	\$29.95
The Montauk Book of the Living .....	\$29.95
Spandau MysteryTransylvania Sunrise .....	\$22.00
Transylvania Moonrise .....	\$22.00
The Montauk Pulse (1 year subscription).....	\$20.00
(no shipping required unless you are outside the U.S)	
The Montauk Pulse back issues Volume I (1993-1998).....	\$30.00
The Montauk Pulse back issues Volume II (1999-2004).....	\$30.00
The Montauk Pulse back issues — Volume III (2005-2010).....	\$30.00

SHIPPING CALUCATION (INSIDE U.S. ONLY)

Under \$30.00 .....add \$5.00  
\$30.01 — 60.00 ....add \$6.00  
\$60.00 — \$100.00 add \$8.00  
\$100.01 and up....add \$10.00

#### SHIPPING CALCULATION (OUTSIDE U.S. ONLY)

One, two or sometimes three books.....add \$15.00  
(but not Montauk Pulse Volumes - they are too large for standard priority mail envelopes)  
If you are ordering the Montauk Pulse back issue volumes or several books that will not fit in a priority mail envelope, please email us first for proper shipping rates.

#### SALES TAX (ONLY FOR NEW YORK STATE)

Sales tax is legally required only if you are purchasing the book from a New York State residence and the tax is 8.625% of the total amount.

Thank you for your business.

If you have other questions, you can email us at **516-681-0273**.

Stay tuned for more titles and activity at:

**[www.digitalmontauk.com](http://www.digitalmontauk.com)**  
**[www.skybooksusa.com](http://www.skybooksusa.com)**